



UNIVERSITÀ
DEGLI STUDI
FIRENZE

FLORE

Repository istituzionale dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze

Application of big data analytics in remote sensing supporting sustainable forest management

Questa è la Versione finale referata (Post print/Accepted manuscript) della seguente pubblicazione:

Original Citation:

Application of big data analytics in remote sensing supporting sustainable forest management / Giovanni D'Amico. - (2022).

Availability:

This version is available at: 2158/1259784 since: 2022-03-03T11:25:07Z

Terms of use:

Open Access

La pubblicazione è resa disponibile sotto le norme e i termini della licenza di deposito, secondo quanto stabilito dalla Policy per l'accesso aperto dell'Università degli Studi di Firenze (<https://www.sba.unifi.it/upload/policy-oa-2016-1.pdf>)

Publisher copyright claim:

(Article begins on next page)



UNIVERSITÀ
DEGLI STUDI
FIRENZE

1

2

Ph.D. program in Sustainable Management of
Agricultural, Forestry and Food Resources

4

Curriculum: Forest Economics, Planning and Wood Science

5

Cycle XXXIV

6

Coordinator Prof. Erminio Monteleone

7

Application of big data analytics in remote sensing
supporting sustainable forest management

8

9

ACADEMIC DISCIPLINE

10

AGR/05 - Forest management and silviculture

11

Doctoral Candidate

Supervisor

12

Giovanni D'Amico

Prof. Gherardo Chirici

13

Coordinator

14

Prof. Erminio Monteleone

15

16

Years 2018/2022

17 **Ph.D. Candidate**
18 **Giovanni D’Amico**
19 giovanni.damico@unifi.it
20

21 **Ph.D. supervisor**

22 **Prof. Gherardo Chirici**
23 Dep. of Agriculture, Food, Environment and Forestry
24 University of Florence.
25 Via San Bonaventura, 13, 50145 Florence
26

27 **Reviewers**

28 **Prof. Anna Barbati**
29 Dept. for innovation in biological, agro-food and forestry systems
30 University of Tuscia
31 Via San Camillo de Lellis, 01100 Viterbo, Italy
32

33 **Prof. María Flor Álvarez Taboada**
34 Escuela de Ingeniería Agraria y Forestal
35 University of León
36 Avda. Astorga s/n 24401 Ponferrada (León), Spain
37

38 **Prof. Piotr Weżyk**
39 Dept. of Forest Resource Management, Faculty of Forestry
40 University of Agriculture in Krakow
41 Al. 29 Listopada 46, 31-425 Kraków, Poland
42

43 **Evaluation Committee**

44 **Prof. Gherardo Chirici**
45 University of Florence
46

47 **Prof. Anne McDonald**
48 Sophia University Graduate School of Global Environmental Studies
49

50 **Prof. Mats Nilsson**
Swedish University of Agricultural Sciences
51

Dr. Jhon A. Parrotta
US Forest Services Research & Development
52

51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66

“You can’t use an old map to explore a new world”

Albert Einstein

68 **Contents**

69 Contents..... 5

70 Abstract 11

71 List of papers 15

72 Abbreviations 16

73 1. Introduction 17

74 1.1. Remote sensing technologies in forestry 22

75 1.2. Big data in remote sensing 27

76 1.2.1. Large scale forest information layers 28

77 1.2.2. Deep learning approach 30

78 2. Background motivation and aims 32

79 3.1. Paper I 35

80 Abstract 36

81 1. Introduction 37

82 2. Materials 43

83 2.1. Study area 43

84 2.2. Forest mask of Italy 44

85 2.3. Italian Airborne Laser Scanner surveys 47

86 2.4. Italian National Forest Inventory reference data 49

87 2.5. Italian national grids 50

88 3. Methods 55

89 3.1. Forest mask 55

90	3.2. Italian National CHM	57
91	4. Results	58
92	4.1. Forest mask.....	58
93	4.2. Italian National CHM	62
94	4.3. Forest Information System Web-GIS infrastructure.....	64
95	5. Discussion.....	66
96	6. Conclusion.....	72
97	References	75
98	3.2. Paper II	83
99	Abstract.....	84
100	1. Introduction	86
101	2. Materials and Methods	91
102	2.1. Study area	91
103	2.2. Field Data	93
104	2.3. Forest Masks.....	99
105	2.4. Overview of the Method.....	102
106	2.5. Wall-to-Wall National GSV Map.....	102
107	2.6. Accuracy Assessment of FMs	104
108	2.7. Impact of FMs Accuracy on Model-Assisted GSV	
109	Estimation.....	105
110	3. Results	108

111 3.1. Forest Masks Accuracy Assessment 108

112 3.2. GSV Model-Assisted Estimations 110

113 4. Discussion 114

114 5. Conclusions 120

115 References 123

116 3.3. Paper III 133

117 Abstract 134

118 1. Introduction 135

119 2. Materials 139

120 2.1. Study area 139

121 2.2. National Forest Inventory data 140

122 2.3. Remotely sensed data 140

123 3. Methods 144

124 3.1. Methods overview 144

125 3.2. NFI plot selection 146

126 3.3. Nonlinear power model 147

127 3.4. Stratified estimator (Approach 0) 149

128 3.5. Stratified estimation with model-assisted estimation within
129 strata (Approach 1) 151

130	3.6. Stratified estimation with model-assisted estimation within	
131	strata using pseudo-plots for model construction (Approach 2)	
132	152
133	3.7. Relative efficiency	153
134	4. Results and discussion	154
135	4.1. Nonlinear power model	154
136	4.2. Stratified estimator with the simple expansion estimator	
137	within strata (Approach 0).....	156
138	4.3. Stratified estimation with model-assisted estimation within	
139	strata (Approach 1).....	156
140	4.4 Stratified estimation with model-assisted estimation within	
141	strata using pseudo-plots for model construction (Approach 2)	
142	158
143	4.5. Relative Efficiency	160
144	4.6. Summary.....	162
145	5. Conclusion.....	165
146	6. Annex	167
147	References	170
148	3.4. Paper IV.....	177
149	Abstract.....	178
150	1. Introduction	179
151	2. Materials and Methods	182

152 2.1. Survey area 182

153 2.2. Sentinel-2 imagery 184

154 2.3. Reference Dataset..... 188

155 2.4. Moving Window approach..... 190

156 2.5. Fully Connected Neural Network..... 190

157 2.6. Logistic Regression 193

158 2.7. Moving Window calibration and performance assessment
159 194

160 2.8. 2018 mapping update 197

161 3. Results 197

162 4. Discussion 203

163 4.1. Summary and aim of the research 203

164 4.2. Sentinel-2 pre-processing 203

165 4.3. Classification algorithm..... 205

166 4.4. Models accuracy 208

167 4.5. Procedure replicability..... 209

168 5. Conclusions 210

169 Acknowledgment..... 211

170 References 212

171 4. Conclusion..... 221

172 Reference..... 225

173 Other publications and contributions.....235
174 1. Paper235
175 2. Conference talks and seminars236
176 Acknowledgements239
177
178

179 **Application of big data analytics in remote sensing**
180 **supporting sustainable forest management**

181 **Abstract**

182 Sustainable forest management requires detailed forest information
183 for planning accurate treatments. The information is expected to be
184 accurate enough and preferably obtained at a low cost and with
185 periodic updates. Such spatial scale information is nowadays
186 provided by remote sensing data. On the one hand, the development
187 and use of aerial laser scanning for estimating forest variables has
188 been a game-changer in recent decades for forest management. On
189 the other hand, satellite remote sensing technologies, generated a
190 constant flow of data from different platforms, in different formats
191 and with different purposes. Combined with this ongoing remote
192 sensing data stream, the development of computer technology has
193 provided forest management with many new tools for data capture,
194 data representation, data visualization, and management planning
195 applications. Today, new computing power makes it possible to
196 tackle the complex problem of managing and processing big data
197 from remote sensing with new strategies that have revolutionized the
198 way of understanding the use of these data sources.

199 This thesis is aimed at assessing big data analytics for practical cases
200 of forest monitoring especially in the Italian context, where large-
201 scale aggregated forest remote sensing data have always been a
202 structural lack. Four main studies were covered in the thesis. Study I

203 involved the review and aggregation of remotely sensed forestry data
204 at the national scale. The available Italian airborne laser scanning
205 data were aggregated to develop a consistent mosaic of canopy height
206 model, while different local forest maps were used to develop for the
207 first time a high-resolution forest mask of Italy which was validated
208 against the official statistics of the Italian National Forest Inventory.
209 An online geographic forest information system was implemented to
210 store and facilitate the access and analysis of both spatial datasets.
211 The two information layers were explored in operational cases,
212 through the integration of remote sensing and inventory data in
213 studies II and III. In the former, the forest mask produced mosaicking
214 the Italian regional local forest maps was compared with four other
215 forest masks available for the entire area of Italy to examine their
216 effects on the estimation of growing stock volume and to clarify
217 which product is best suited for this purpose. Non-forest pixels in
218 each forest mask were removed from a national wall-to-wall growing
219 stock volume map constructed using inventory and remote sensing
220 data. The estimated Growing stock volume from each mask was
221 compared with the official national forest inventory estimates. In the
222 III study, airborne laser scanning coverage and the forest mask were
223 used in combination with Landsat spectral data for large-scale
224 volume estimation. Estimates were performed considering different
225 proportions between airborne laser scanning and Landsat coverage.
226 The integration between satellite spectral data and airborne laser
227 scanning information is particularly critical in countries like Italy,
228 where wall-to-wall airborne laser scanning coverage is still lacking.

229 In the last study (IV), Sentinel-2 multitemporal data were used to
230 identify poplar plantations, which are the primary source of Italian
231 industrial timber. The study area was the dynamic agricultural area
232 of Pianura Padana where most of the Italian poplar plantations are
233 concentrated. The capabilities of the Sentinel-2 data were integrated
234 with a deep learning approach that provided better results compared
235 to traditional logistic regression. The map we produced can allow the
236 poplar plantation monitoring, which requires frequent updating, not
237 feasible with traditional forest inventories.

238 In so doing, these studies, aimed at enhancing knowledge about
239 missing information layers at the national scale, attempting to close
240 the gaps underlined by previous studies.

241

243 **List of papers**

244 **Paper I**

245 D'Amico G., Vangi E., Francini S., Giannetti F., Nicolaci A.,
246 Travaglini D., Massai L., Giambastiani Y., Terranova C., Chirici G.
247 (2021). Are we ready for a National Forest Information System?
248 State of the art of forest maps and airborne laser scanning data
249 availability in Italy. *iForest* 14: 144-154.
250 <https://doi.org/10.3832/ifor3648-014>

251 **Paper II**

252 Vangi E., D'Amico G., Francini S., Giannetti F., Lasserre B.,
253 Marchetti M., McRoberts RE., Chirici G. (2021). The Effect of
254 Forest Mask Quality in the Wall-to-Wall Estimation of Growing
255 Stock Volume. *Remote Sensing*. 13(5):1038.
256 <https://doi.org/10.3390/rs13051038>

257 **Paper III**

258 D'Amico G., McRoberts R.E., Giannetti F., Vangi E., Francini S.,
259 Chirici G. Effect of LiDAR coverage and field plot data numerosity
260 for the forest growing stock volume estimation. *Submitted* to
261 *European Journal of Remote Sensing* on December 6th, 2021.

262 **Paper IV**

263 D'Amico G., Francini S., Giannetti F., Vangi E., Travaglini D.,
264 Chianucci F., Mattioli W., Grotti M., Puletti N., Corona P., Chirici
265 G. (2021). A deep learning approach for automatic mapping of poplar
266 plantations using Sentinel-2 imagery. *GIScience & Remote Sensing*.
267 <https://doi.org/10.1080/15481603.2021.1988427> .

Abbreviations

3D	Three dimensional
ABA	Area-based approach
ALOS	Advanced Land Observing Satellite
ALS	Airborne laser scanning
C&I	Criteria and Indicators
CHM	Canopy height model
CLMS	Copernicus Land Monitoring Service
DL	Deep learning
EC	European commission
EEA	European environment agency
ESA	European Space Agency
FAO	Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations
FIS	Forest information system
FRA	Forest resource assessment
GMES	Global Monitoring for Environment and Security programme
GSV	Growing stock volume
HRL	High-resolution layer
IIASA	International Institute for Applied Systems Analysis
JAXA	Japanese Aerospace Exploration Agency
LiDAR	Light detection and ranging
NFI	National forest inventory
NFN	National forest mask
NN	Artificial neural network
PALSAR	Phased Array type L-band Synthetic Aperture Radar
REDD+	Reducing emissions from deforestation and forest degradation projects
S2	Sentinel-2
SAR	Synthetic Aperture Radars
SFM	Sustainable Forest Management

271 **1. Introduction**

272 Forests are complex environmental systems, characterized by high
273 biological and genetic biodiversity (Dinerstein et al., 1995),
274 generating multifunctional services to satisfy social, cultural,
275 environmental, and economic demands (FOREST EUROPE, 2020;
276 O'Farrell and Anderson, 2010). In this context of multifunctional
277 services, forest management planning aims to produce timber,
278 maintaining biodiversity, and developing other services required in
279 specific situations, where all are of equal importance. To ensure this
280 balance in strategic forest planning many influencing parameters
281 must be considered. For this purpose, decision support systems,
282 based on sustainable forest management (SFM) principles, have to
283 be developed aiming at maintaining and preserving the capacity to
284 generate ecosystem services for future generations. In particular,
285 SFM aims to promote better practices over time and foster the
286 development of healthier and more productive forests, taking into
287 account the environmental, economic, social, cultural, and spiritual
288 needs of the full range of stakeholder groups in the countries
289 involved. Considering the difficulty of quantifying and monitoring
290 these aspects at different local and temporal scales, specific criteria
291 and indicators (C&I) have been developed. Among the various sets
292 of C&I developed and used in the world (FOREST EUROPE, 2020;
293 ITTO/FAO, 1995, Montreal Process 1995; FAO, 2020), the pan-
294 European C&I represents the consensus achieved by European
295 countries on the most important aspects of SFM and provide

296 guidance for developing policies and help assess progress on SFM.
 297 It was internationally recognized that C&I are tools for describing,
 298 monitoring, and evaluating national trends in forest condition and
 299 management while also providing an implicit definition of what SFM
 300 means.

301 The structure of the set is formed by an overarching policy
 302 framework of the set, named “Forest policy and governance” (5
 303 indicators), followed by the set of indicators under the six pan-
 304 European criteria for SFM, comprising a qualitative part (6
 305 indicators), aligning the specific policies and instruments under each
 306 Criterion, and the related quantitative indicators (34 indicators)
 307 (Table 1).
 308

309 Table 1. Pan-European Sustainable Forest Management Criteria &
 310 Indicators (FOREST EUROPE, 2020)

No.	Indicator	Full Text
Forest policy and governance		
1	National Forest Programmes or equivalent	
2	Institutional frameworks	
3	Legal/regulatory framework: National (and/or sub-national) and international commitments	
4	Financial and economic instruments	
5	Information and communication	
C 1: Forest Resources and Contribution on Global Carbon Cycles		
1.1	Forest area	Area of forest and other wooded land, classified by forest type and by availability for wood supply, and share of forest and other wooded land in total land area
1.2	Growing stock	Growing stock on forest and other wooded land, classified by forest type and by availability for wood supply

1.3	Age structure and/or diameter distribution	Age structure and/or diameter distribution of forest and other wooded land, classified by availability for wood supply
1.4	Carbon stock	Carbon stock and carbon stock changes in forest biomass, forest soils and in harvested wood products
C 2: Maintenance of Forest Ecosystem Health and Vitality		
2.1	Deposition and concentration of air pollutants	Deposition and concentration of air pollutants on forest and other wooded land
2.2	Soil condition	Chemical soil properties (pH, CEC, C/N, organic C, base saturation) on forest and other wooded land related to soil acidity and eutrophication, classified by main soil types
2.3	Defoliation	Defoliation of one or more main tree species on forest and other wooded land in each of the defoliation classes
2.4	Forest damage	Forest and other wooded land with damage, classified by primary damaging agent (abiotic, biotic and human-induced)
2.5	Forest land degradation	Trends in forest land degradation
C 3: Productive Functions of Forests (Wood and Non-Wood)		
3.1	Increment and fellings	Balance between net annual increment and annual fellings of wood on forest available for wood supply
3.2	Roundwood	Quantity and market value of roundwood
3.3	Non-wood goods	Quantity and market value of non-wood goods from forest and other wooded land
3.4	Services	Value of marketed services on forest and other wooded land
C 4: Biological Diversity in Forest Ecosystems		
4.1	Diversity of tree species	Area of forest and other wooded land, classified by number of tree species occurring
4.2	Regeneration	Total forest area by stand origin and area of annual forest regeneration and expansion
4.3	Naturalness	Area of forest and other wooded land by class of naturalness
4.4	Introduced tree species	Area of forest and other wooded land dominated by introduced tree species

4.5	Deadwood	Volume of standing deadwood and of lying deadwood on forest and other wooded land
4.6	Genetic resources	Area managed for conservation and utilisation of forest tree genetic resources (in situ and ex situ genetic conservation) and area managed for seed production
4.7	Forest fragmentation	Area of continuous forest and of patches of forest separated by non-forest lands
4.8	Threatened forest species	Number of threatened forest species, classified according to IUCN Red List categories, in relation to total number of forest species
4.9	Protected forests	Area of forest and other wooded land protected to conserve biodiversity, landscapes and specific natural elements, according to MCPFE categories
4.1	Common forest bird species	Occurrence of common breeding bird species related to forest ecosystems
C 5: Protective Functions in Forest Management		
5	Protective forests: 5.1 soil, water and other ecosystem functions; 5.2 infrastructure and managed natural resources	Area of forest and other wooded land designated to prevent soil erosion, preserve water resources, maintain other protective functions, protect infrastructure and managed natural resources against natural hazards
C 6: Socioeconomic functions and conditions		
6.1	Forest holdings	Number of forest holdings, classified by ownership categories and size classes
6.2	Contribution of forest sector to GDP	Contribution of forestry and manufacturing of wood and paper products to gross domestic product
6.3	Net revenue	Net revenue of forest enterprises
6.4	Investments in forest and forestry	Total public and private investments in forest and forestry
6.5	Forest sector workforce	Number of persons employed and labour input in the forest sector, classified by gender and age group, education and job characteristics

6.6	Occupational safety and health	Frequency of occupational accidents and occupational diseases in forestry
6.7	Wood consumption	Consumption per head of wood and products derived from wood
6.8	Trade in wood	Imports and exports of wood and products derived from wood
6.9	Wood energy	Share of wood energy in total primary energy supply, classified by origin of wood
6.1	Recreation in forest	The use of forests and other wooded land for recreation in terms of right of access, provision of facilities and intensity of use

311

312 In support of SFM, a thorough understanding of forest and up-to-date
313 forest data are required to assess the composition, structure, and
314 distribution of forest vegetation that, in turn, can be used as base
315 information for management decisions developing effective forest
316 plans that span across a range of spatial and temporal scales (Wulder
317 et al., 2008).

318 Accordingly, forest information is essential for multiple purposes,
319 including national and international forest monitoring programs,
320 reporting activities such as in the context of international agreements
321 on forest resource assessment (e.g., Kyoto Protocol) (Corona et al,
322 2011; FAO, 2020), restoration programs (e.g., Reducing emissions
323 from deforestation and forest degradation projects - REDD+)
324 (UNCCD, 2015; Smith et al, 2016), biodiversity monitoring (Chirici
325 et al., 2012), and the aforementioned local-scale management to
326 improve decision-making, silvicultural measures, and harvesting and
327 conservation activities.

328 Typically, this type of data is collected using sample-based National
329 Forest Inventories (NFIs) designed to provide aggregated estimates

330 of forest parameters for large areas such as countries or regions. The
331 most common forest variables needed to assess SFM indicators, as
332 required by national and international agreements at the national and
333 regional levels, are the following: forest area, growing stock volume,
334 biomass, and increments (Brosofske et al., 2014; Kangas et al.,
335 2018). These aggregated statistics are essential to evaluate the state
336 of forests, but also to support decision making and to develop
337 strategies at different scales and different time horizons. Recently, to
338 increase efficiency and accuracy, both in terms of time and cost,
339 remote sensing data have been an NFI crucial component.

340 **1.1. Remote sensing technologies in forestry**

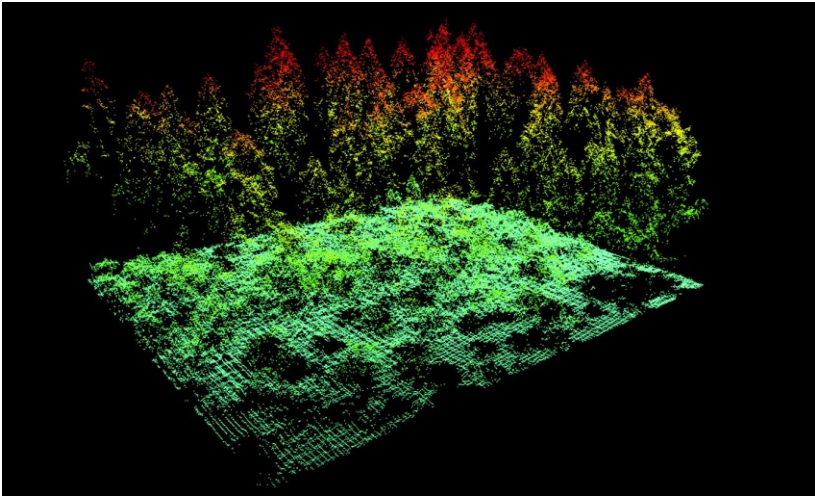
341 The term “remote sensing”, introduced in the 1960s, describes the
342 acquisition of information about an object or phenomenon without
343 physical contact with the object and is thus in contrast to in situ
344 observation. Remote sensing technologies, which nowadays provide
345 high-quality geospatial information, are considered a key to improve
346 repeatable measurements, actions, and processes in forestry
347 (Holopainen et al., 2014; Kováčsová and Antalová, 2010). Many
348 authors have already pointed out that remote sensing technologies
349 are essential for monitoring, quantifying, and mapping forest
350 variables (Hansen et al. 2013, Waser et al. 2017, Kangas et al. 2018,
351 Chirici et al. 2020).

352 In forestry applications, the availability of remotely sensed data has
353 steadily increased. Spectral data are collected in many forms and

354 scales by satellite, aircraft, and drones, with a spatial resolution
355 ranging from tens of meters to a few centimeters. Some data are
356 collected daily or at regular intervals across the whole globe, while
357 other data may be collected on an as-needed basis. In addition,
358 structural or three-dimensional (3D) information is gathered from
359 laser, radar, and optical data, allowing forests to be measured in ways
360 that were not previously possible. Among these technologies, Light
361 Detection And Ranging (LiDAR) data collected by airplane or
362 helicopter platforms (i.e., Airborne Laser Scanning, ALS), is
363 considered the most useful technology to map forest ecosystems
364 (Figure 1).

365 ALS data has the ability to collect highly detailed data of large areas,
366 giving information on ground elevation and detailed characterization
367 of forests (Holopainen et al., 2014; Hyypä et al., 2008), on the basis
368 of laser pulses, it is possible to model and detect the 3D structure of
369 forests and to easily estimate biophysical forest variables (e.g. tree
370 heights, vertical structure, growing stock volume, carbon stock)
371 (Dubayah & Drake, 2000; Babcock et al., 2015). In the last decades,
372 many studies demonstrated the utility of ALS to monitor forest
373 resources (Nelson, 2013; Kangas et al., 2018), biodiversity (Corona
374 et al., 2011; Lefsky et al., 2002; Lim et al., 2003; Mura et al., 2015;
375 Valbuena et al., 2016, 2013; Wulder et al., 2008) to characterize
376 wildlife habitats, and thoroughly in the context of local (Bottalico et
377 al., 2017) and NFI (McRoberts et al., 2013; Næsset, 2007; Næsset et
378 al., 2004). Given its proven capabilities in mapping forest variables,
379 the use of ALS data is increasing rapidly worldwide (Zolkos et al.,

380 2013), and in many countries, ALS data are specifically acquired to
381 support forest inventory programs.



382
383 Figure 1. Airborne laser scanning dataset of a spruce forest with high pulse
384 density (source: McRoberts et al., 2010b).
385

386 In traditional NFIs, remote sensing is initially used to stratify
387 sampling units according to their land uses, commonly through the
388 use of high-resolution imagery (McRoberts et al., 2009, McRoberts
389 et al., 2010a,b; Corona, 2010). Countries with a long NFI tradition
390 such as Sweden, Finland, Denmark (Næsset et al., 2004; Nord-
391 Larsen and Schumacher, 2012; Tomppo et al., 2008), Canada
392 (Boudreau et al., 2008; Matasci et al., 2018), Austria (Hollaus et al.,
393 2009) and Switzerland (Waser et al., 2017, 2015), forest inventories
394 are now integrated with remote sensing technology to construct wall-
395 to-wall spatial estimates of forest variables (McRoberts and Tomppo,
396 2007). In operational wall-to-wall forest inventories, a two-stage

397 procedure using ALS data and field plots, i.e. an area-based approach
398 (ABA, Næsset, 2002), has become particularly common and used to
399 estimate forest variables such as growing stock volume (Nilsson et
400 al., 2017; Nord-Larsen and Schumacher, 2012), biomass (Nord-
401 Larsen and Schumacher, 2012), forest cover (Waser et al., 2015), or
402 forest changes (Næsset et al., 2013). Moreover, to support forest
403 management, spatial data produced by NFIs are commonly
404 implemented in geographic Forest Information Systems (FIS) which
405 allow forest managers, forest owners, and government authorities to
406 query forest data through online web-based systems. Examples are
407 available for Norway (<https://kilden.nibio.no/>), Sweden
408 (<https://kartor.skogsstyrelsen.se/kartor/?startapp=skogligagrunddata>
409), Finland (<https://kartta.paikkatietoikkuna.fi/>), Spain
410 (<http://lidarrioja.agrestaweb.org/#!/map>) or France
411 (<https://www.geoportail.gouv.fr/carte>).

412 Despite the significant need for wall-to-wall forest maps, especially
413 in Mediterranean areas, where forests are considered more
414 vulnerable to climate change scenarios and natural and
415 anthropogenic disturbances (Giannetti et al., 2021; Ogaya &
416 Peñuelas, 2021), several critical data needed to accurately estimate
417 forest variables are still missing. The Italian case is emblematic,
418 where the NFI program does not provide wall-to-wall maps as the
419 Enhanced Forest Inventories do (White et al., 2016), but only
420 aggregates estimates of forest variables over large geographic
421 regions. Furthermore, a national overview of ALS datasets available
422 in Italy, and an homogeneous national forest mapping process is still

423 missing, although multiple mapping projects have been carried out at
424 a local scale. Such information is crucial to integrate ALS data with
425 other data, such as field surveys conducted by the NFI or to plan
426 future ALS acquisitions. The availability of a forest mask is an
427 essential prerequisite for spatial estimates of forest variables, both to
428 limit the establishment of field plots and to determine the area where
429 to apply models for forest variable estimations. Consequently,
430 several countries developed independently their forest maps, such as
431 Sweden (Nilsson et al. 2017), Norway (Naesset 2007), Finland
432 (Maltamo et al. 2014), Switzerland (Waser et al. 2017), Spain
433 (Alberdi et al. 2017), United Kingdom (Smith et al. 2010), USA
434 (McRoberts et al. 2005), France (Garnier et al. 2019).

435 In recent years, several improvements opened new prospects in
436 remote sensing Earth observation. The main changes concern: i. new
437 satellite mission, ii. more satellites in orbit per mission; iii. the
438 increased spectral, spatial, and temporal resolution of satellites, and
439 iv. the free-and-open data policy of Earth observation programs.
440 Crucial in the increase of remote sensing data are the Sentinel
441 missions in the framework of the Copernicus program, an initiative
442 led by the European Commission (EC) in collaboration with the
443 European Space Agency (ESA), previously known as Global
444 Monitoring for Environment and Security programme GMES.
445 Fundamental to forest monitoring is the Sentinel-2 (S2) mission
446 given systematic global acquisitions of high-resolution multispectral
447 imagery at high revisit rates. The S2 mission was developed to
448 provide multispectral imagery in continuity with those of the USGS

449 Landsat Thematic Mapper instrument. At the same time, the Landsat
450 program, which provides the longest continuous spatially based
451 record of the Earth's landmass in existence (Landsat 1 launched in
452 1972), since 2008 adopted an open data policy (Woodcock et al.,
453 2008). Additionally, the Landsat program continued its development,
454 with the launch of the new Landsat 9 satellite on September 16th,
455 2021. All these aspects guide big data availability and the need to
456 develop new tools able to process such large datasets.

457 **1.2. Big data in remote sensing**

458 Big data refers to a collection of data sets so large and complex that
459 it is difficult to employ traditional data processing algorithms and
460 models (Manyika et al., 2011). Challenges include the acquisition,
461 storage, searching, sharing, transfer, analysis, and visualization of the
462 data. In short, big data can be reported as advanced analysis
463 techniques on large volumes of data. However, as technology
464 advances over time, the size of datasets that qualify as big data will
465 grow, regardless of size in terms of terabits.

466 Remote sensing big data computing is a challenging task due to the
467 extensive nature of the analysis, combined with the large amount of
468 data handled (Ma et al. 2015). Big Data Analytics in the earth
469 observation field relies on processing, analyzing, and merging
470 multiple images with other data sources, in order to create previously
471 unavailable information that requires heavy computing power. In the
472 meantime, supercomputers, and high-performance computing

473 systems, frequently provided by cloud platforms universally
474 available, are becoming abundant (Gorelik et al., 2017).

475 The unprecedented proliferation of data, together with high
476 computing powers, allowed the development of numerous large-
477 scale forest information layers, as well as enabling new machine
478 learning approaches.

479 **1.2.1. Large scale forest information layers**

480 The big data availability led to an exponential increase in the number
481 of forest maps made available at different spatial scales for global or
482 continental forest resources, produced independently by different
483 agencies. For instance, Italian information about forest area can be
484 estimated from any of several forest/non-forest maps (masks), that
485 are all potentially referring to the FAO Forest Resource Assessment
486 (FRA) forest definition (FAO, 2020), including i. the CORINE Land
487 Cover project (Büttner et al., 2004), started in 1990 and updated in
488 2000, 2006, 2012, and 2018 to monitor land-use changes in the 39
489 participating countries carried out by the European Environmental
490 Agency (EEA, 2007); ii. in the framework of Copernicus Land
491 Monitoring Service (CLMS) coordinated by ESA a forest/non-forest
492 mask in grid format covering entire Europe for the years 2012 and
493 2015 is achievable from the forest type, available among the so-
494 called High-Resolution Layers (HRL), in which the main input
495 sources of the forest layers are S2 and Landsat 8 time series,
496 complemented by SPOT-5 and Resource- Sat-2 satellite data
497 (Langanke, 2017); iii. the International Institute for Applied Systems

498 Analysis (IIASA) constructed a global forest mask for 2000 by
499 combining through a hybrid approach multiple data sets, calibrated
500 with FAO FRA country statistics at the national level
501 (Schepaschenko, 2015), and iv. the Japanese Aerospace Exploration
502 Agency (JAXA), that for the years 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, and 2015
503 provides a forest/non-forest mask in a grid format with a 25 m
504 resolution for the entire globe, by automatic processing of multi-
505 polarization backscatter signals acquired by the two Synthetic
506 Aperture Radars (SAR), PALSAR and PALSAR 2 (Phased Array
507 type L-band Synthetic Aperture Radar), which are mounted on the
508 two satellites ALOS and ALOS-2 (Advanced Land Observing
509 Satellite) (JAXA, 2016).

510 The above maps, developed according to big data analysis
511 approaches, were designed for different purposes. Therefore, each
512 map has specific characteristics, useful for monitoring forest
513 resources on a global or continental scale (Hansen et al. 2013).
514 However, they can be affected by consistent errors at national or
515 regional level (Giannetti et al. 2020). Indeed, despite individual
516 weaknesses and strengths, spatial differences among these products
517 are relevant at the national scale and can lead to substantial variations
518 in their accuracies (Schepaschenko, 2015; Seebach, 2012). Creating
519 doubts about which is best suited for multiple purposes such as to
520 infer forest statistics in NFIs (Di Biase et al. 2018), to assess forest
521 variables at national scale, and supporting forest owners in planning
522 silvicultural interventions at local scale (Kangas et al. 2018), to
523 quantify forest ecosystems services (Vizzarri et al. 2017) or to

524 support precision forestry (Corona et al. 2017). Anyway, only a few
525 studies analyzed the effects of using different forest masks on the
526 uncertainty of forest variables estimates. Furthermore, no study has
527 examined in the Mediterranean environment the impacts of the
528 accuracies of different forest masks on the estimation of growing
529 stock volume (GSV).

530 **1.2.2. Deep learning approach**

531 The advent of more frequent and more detailed remotely sensed data
532 acquisition, such as the S2 data, with high revisit time (5 days at the
533 equator with two satellites under cloud-free conditions which
534 resulted in 2-3 days at mid-latitudes), spectral (13 spectral bands) and
535 spatial resolution (10 to 60 m depending on the wavelength), offers
536 unprecedented perspectives for a wide range of applications in
537 environment and agricultural field (Kussul et al., 2017), led also to
538 the beneficial use of deep learning (DL) approaches (Zhu et al., 2017;
539 Ma et al., 2019).

540 DL is a powerful machine learning technique that obtains great
541 success in several practical applications and attracted interest in
542 academic and industrial communities (LeCun et al., 2015). The core
543 idea behind DL is to simulate the human ability to deal with big data
544 problems, using all data available to learn and process information to
545 provide the output. In particular, DL represents the procedure of
546 training the artificial neural networks (NN) that are inspired to
547 biological ones where neurons connections and signals strength
548 control all brain processes.

549 Three layers of “neurons” called nodes, the input, the hidden, and the
550 output layers compose the NN basic structure. Information flows
551 from the input layer, through the hidden layer (one or more than one)
552 to the output layer and then out. The NN parameters are associated
553 with connections and nodes. Each connection between nodes has a
554 number associated with it called connection weight, each node has a
555 number, and a formula associated called respectively threshold value
556 and activation function. The NN learning process implicates
557 reiterated adjustment of weights and threshold until the produced
558 outputs are as close as possible than expected outputs.

559 Many studies have explored DL for remote sensing tasks, using
560 various NN architectures that have demonstrated good capabilities,
561 mainly attributed to automatic extraction of meaningful features,
562 eliminating the need to identify case-specific characteristics
563 (Tsagkatakis, 2019). DL approaches, coupled with S2 data, allowed
564 the identification of land uses previously difficult to separate
565 spectrally. An example of this is the identification of poplar
566 plantations, featured by short rotation, high spatial and temporal
567 variability, as well as being localized, at least in Italy, in agricultural
568 environments, with large interannual variations.

569 Poplar plantations mapping appeared particularly important to
570 support management and to increase knowledge about Italian poplar
571 production, the primary domestic source of wood for industrial use.
572 The information needed to support poplar plantations management is
573 increasingly complex due to their specific features and to the
574 expansion through the years due to the increased market value of

575 poplar timber (Corona et al., 2018). In these conditions, conventional
576 national forest inventories, with a typical time frame of 10 years are
577 not able to produce such rapid updates. Such limitations may be
578 potentially overcome by adopting robust DL automatic classification
579 methods of remotely sensed data, which at the same time are
580 objective and cheaper than traditional approaches and can be
581 repeated to produce near-real-time information due to the vast
582 availability of imagery (Francini et al., 2020, Vaglio et al., 2021).

583 **2. Background motivation and aims**

584 The increased availability of remotely sensed data from multiple
585 sources and the Italian lack of aggregate data and large-scale
586 spatialized information inspired the research work of this thesis. This
587 research addresses the synergistic integration of multiple remotely
588 sensed data sources to develop and evaluate the accuracy of new
589 forest information layers currently unavailable at a large scale and
590 facilitate its use in supporting sustainable forest management
591 planning. In this thesis, remote sensing big data analytics are used for
592 the aim of reducing gaps in information layers needed to support
593 sustainable forest management. In particular, attention was focused
594 on developing new information layers and procedures based on big
595 data.

596 The specific objectives of the papers are:

- 597 • to develop two missing information layers at the national level
598 such as the canopy height model (CHM) derived by ALS and the
599 forest mask, making them freely available in a FIS (Paper I);
- 600 • to assess the impacts of the accuracies of different national forest
601 masks on the estimation of GSV based on the integration of field
602 information and remotely sensed data (Paper II);
- 603 • to assess the impact of multiple sources of information such as
604 measured Forest Inventory data, LiDAR metrics, and Landsat
605 indices, available in different proportions, for estimating GSV at
606 the national scale (Paper III);
- 607 • to assess a new DL approach based on S2 multitemporal images
608 to identify and map poplar plantations in northern Italy (Paper
609 IV).
- 610

612 **3.1. Paper I**

613 **Are we ready for a National Forest Information System? State of**
614 **the art of forest maps and airborne laser scanning data**
615 **availability in Italy**

616 *D'Amico G.^{1,*}, Vangi E.^{1,2}, Francini S.^{1,2,3}, Giannetti F.^{1,4,5}, Nicolaci*
617 *A.⁶, Travaglini D.¹, Massai L.^{4,5}, Giambastiani Y.^{4,5,7}, Terranova C.⁸,*
618 *Chirici G.^{1,5}*

619

620 ¹ Department of Agriculture, Food, Environment and Forestry
621 (DAGRI), University of Florence. Florence 50145, Italy

622 ² Department of Bioscience and Territory (DiBT), University of
623 Molise. Pesche 86090, (IS), Italy

624 ³ Department of Innovation in Biological, Agro-Food and Forest
625 System (DIBAF), University of Tuscia. Viterbo 01100, (VT), Italy

626 ⁴ Bluebiloba startup Innovativa S.R.L. Florence 50126, Italy

627 ⁵ ForTech, University of Florence joint laboratory, Florence, Italy

628 ⁶ Department of Computer Engineering, Modeling, Electronics, and
629 Systems Science (DIMES), University of Calabria. Rende, (CS),
630 Italy

631 ⁷ LAMMA Consortium – Environmental Modelling and Monitoring
632 Laboratory for Sustainable Development, Florence, Italy

633 ⁸ Geoportale Nazionale, Italian Environment Ministry. Rome, Italy

634 * corresponding author giovanni.damico@unifi.it

635 iForest - Biogeosciences and Forestry

636 <https://doi.org/10.3832/ifer3648-014>

637 **Abstract**

638 Forest planning, forest management, and forest policy require
639 updated, reliable, and harmonized spatial datasets. In Italy a national
640 geographic Forest Information System (FIS) designed to store and to
641 facilitate accessing and analysis of spatial datasets is still missing.

642 Within the different information layers which are useful to start
643 populating a FIS, two of them are essential for their multiple use in
644 the assessment of forest resources: *i)* forest mapping, and *ii)* data
645 from Airborne Laser Scanning (ALS). Both of them are not available
646 wall-to-wall in Italy even if different potentially useful sources of
647 information for their implementation exist already.

648 The objectives of this work are: *(i)* to review forest maps and ALS
649 data availability in Italy; *(ii)* to develop for the first time in Italy a
650 high resolution forest mask that was validated against the official
651 statistics of the Italian National Forest Inventory; *(iii)* to develop the
652 first mosaic of all the main ALS data available in Italy producing a
653 consistent Canopy Height Model (CHM); *(iv)* we finally developed
654 for demonstration scope an on-line geographic FIS where we provide
655 free access to both the layers from *(ii)* and *(iii)*.

656 The total area of forest and other wooded lands computed from the
657 forest mask we created was 102,608.82 km² (34% of the Italian
658 territory), 1.9% less than the NFI benchmark estimate, this map
659 resulted for the moment the best forest mask available wall-to-wall
660 in Italy. We also found that only the 63% of the Italian territory (the
661 60% of the forest area) is covered by ALS data. These results

662 underline once more the urgent need for a national strategy to
663 complete the availability of forest data in Italy.

664

665 **Keywords:** National datasets, Forest inventory, Forest monitoring,
666 Forest mask, Airborne Laser Scanning, LiDAR.

667

668 **1. Introduction**

669 Forest mapping is an important source of information for assessing
670 woodland resources and needs to be a key issue for any National
671 Forest Inventory (NFI) programme (Waser et al. 2017). Nowadays
672 global and nationwide wall-to-wall raster-type forest resources maps,
673 based on either satellite images, laser scanning, aerial ortomosaic and
674 photogrammetric point cloud data are considered essential to monitor
675 and to quantify forest variables (Hansen et al. 2013, Waser et al.
676 2017, Kangas et al. 2018, Chirici et al. 2020). In fact, forest maps are
677 produced on the basis of remote sensing technologies at different
678 spatial scales for global or continental forest resources monitoring
679 already. Here below we provide a short review of the most important
680 and recent efforts for forest mapping at European or Global scale
681 level.

682 Copernicus, the European programme for Earth observation
683 (<https://www.copernicus.eu>), developed several layers potentially
684 useful for forest monitoring, in particular we refer to the European
685 Forest High Resolution Layers (HRL), and more specifically: *i*) the

686 Tree cover density (TCD) expressed in percent of tree cover; *ii*) the
687 Dominant leaf type (DLT) based on the domination of broadleaved
688 or coniferous species, and *iii*) the Forest type products (FTY) a forest
689 mask which mimic as close as possible the FAO forest definition.
690 These layers, developed primarily with Sentinel-2 time series for the
691 year 2018, and complemented for the years 2012 and 2015 by
692 Landsat 8, SPOT-5 and ResourceSat-2 satellite data (Langanke
693 2017), are available with resolutions ranging between 10 and 100
694 meters. The Copernicus Global Land Service has also recently
695 released the 2015 global land cover map at 100 m resolution
696 (Buchhorn et al. 2019), updating the harmonized global land cover
697 classification for the year 2000 based on SPOT4 images, originally
698 produced by the Global Vegetation Monitoring unit of the Joint
699 Research Centre of the European Commission.

700 The Japan Aerospace Exploration Agency (JAXA) produced for the
701 reference years 2007 and 2009 a global forest/non forest map based
702 on the classification of ALOS and ALOS-2 satellite radar images
703 with a resolution of 10 meters and a declared accuracy of 84%
704 compared to the ground base data set (JAXA 2016).

705 The World Resources Institute, in the framework of Global Forest
706 Watch developed an online forest monitoring data set based on the
707 analysis of Landsat multitemporal series mapping global tree cover
708 density for the reference year 2010 and a forest gain/loss map for the
709 period 2001-2019 (Hansen et al. 2013).

710 These maps are considered useful to monitor forest resources at
711 global or continental scales (Hansen et al. 2013), however at local

712 level (i.e., national, regional) they can be affected by large errors
713 (Giannetti et al. 2020). For this reason none of the existing forest
714 maps implemented at continental or global level are considered
715 reliable for operational purposes at National level. Consequentially
716 several NFIs developed independently their maps. See for instance
717 the examples for Sweden (Nilsson et al. 2017), Norway (Næsset
718 2007), Finland (Maltamo et al. 2014), Switzerland (Waser et al.
719 2017), Spain (Alberdi et al. 2017), United Kingdom (Smith et al.
720 2010), USA (McRoberts et al. 2005), France (Garnier et al. 2019).
721 These maps are considered essential to infer forest statistics in NFIs
722 (Di Biase et al. 2018), to assess forest variables at national scale and
723 at forest management scale supporting forest owners in their strategic
724 planning and silvicultural measures (Kangas et al. 2018), to quantify
725 forest ecosystems services (Vizzarri et al. 2017), or to support
726 precision forestry (Corona et al. 2017). Usually, forest resources
727 maps developed in the context of NFIs have a scale congruent with
728 the size of the sampling units used to acquire the information in the
729 field, in order to reduce the costs of management activities for forest
730 owners (Kangas et al. 2018).

731 The spatial data produced by modern NFIs are nowadays routinely
732 developed in the framework of geographic Forest Information
733 Systems (FIS) to query forest data through on-line web-based system
734 that can be used by forest managers, forest owners and government
735 authorities to support forest management or planning. Examples are
736 available for e.g. Norway (<https://kilden.nibio.no/>), Sweden
737 (<https://kartor.skogsstyrelsen.se/kartor/?startapp=skogligagrunddata>

738), Finland (<https://kartta.paikkatietoikkuna.fi/?lang=en>), Spain
739 (<http://lidarrioja.agrestaweb.org/#!/map>) or France
740 (<https://www.geoportail.gouv.fr/carte>).

741 In Italy the NFI program is still designed in a more traditional way,
742 according to the classification from White et al. (2016), it is not yet
743 an Enhanced Forest Inventory since it only provides estimates of
744 forest variables aggregated for large geographical regions and not
745 wall-to-wall maps.

746 As a result, in Italy a forest mapping process within the NFI program
747 is still missing, even if multiple projects were carried out locally.
748 However, in 2018 a new National Forest law was adopted by the
749 Italian Parliament stating clearly that to set up a national forest
750 strategy a national high resolution forest map is essential. For this
751 reason, it is very relevant to start a first recognition of existing forest
752 maps in order to understand their consistency in terms of forest
753 definitions used and nomenclature systems adopted. At least to
754 understand if these maps can be useful to support the creation of a
755 forest/non-forest map (forest mask) congruent with the official forest
756 area estimations provided by the NFI.

757 To create wall-to-wall maps and small area estimations of forest
758 variables, Remotely Sensed (RS) data are essential (Chirici et al.
759 2020). For example to estimate growing stock volume (Saarela et al.
760 2016), biomass (Næsset et al. 2011), forest structural variables and
761 diversity indices (Mura et al. 2016).

762 Within the different types of RS technologies, Airborne Laser
763 Scanner (ALS) emerged as the most viable to derive such maps and

764 to support the development and parameterization of models for a
765 broad range of information needed to enhance NFIs (Maltamo et al.
766 2014, White et al. 2016). The advantages of ALS in mapping forest
767 variables is well documented, in the context of NFIs (Næsset 2007,
768 McRoberts et al. 2013), local forest inventories (Mura et al. 2016,
769 Bottalico et al. 2017), supporting biodiversity monitoring (Wulder et
770 al. 2008, Valbuena et al. 2013), or for the characterization of wildlife
771 habitats (Vogeler et al. 2014). ALS data have, in fact, the ability to
772 capture highly detailed structural properties of forests (Hyypä et al.
773 2008, Holopainen et al. 2014). In operational wall-to-wall forest
774 inventories, a two-stage procedure using ALS data and field plots,
775 with the so called Area-Based Approach - ABA (Næsset 2002), has
776 become particularly common, and several countries (e.g. Norway,
777 Sweden, and Finland) already use this technology in the operational
778 implementations of their NFIs (Maltamo et al. 2007, Næsset 2007,
779 Nilsson et al. 2017).

780 In Italy too, after the first studies in early years 2000 (Barilotti et al.
781 2005), several investigations demonstrated that ALS is the most
782 important data to calculate predictors for the estimation of forest
783 variables. For an excursus on the first decade of ALS applications in
784 Italy we refer to Montagni et al. (2013). While more recently Mura
785 et al. (2016), developed a methodological approach to map a multiple
786 variation index of forest structural diversity with a statistically
787 rigorous inference approach. Chirici et al. (2016) compared four
788 model-assisted estimates of total forest aboveground biomass
789 obtained using ALS echo-based and CHM metrics. Chirici et al.

790 (2018) assessed forest windthrow damaged in Tuscany after the
791 storm of March 2015 using a post-event ALS data, while Giannetti
792 et al. (2018) assessed single-tree attributes in a complex mixed
793 Mediterranean forests by the integration of ALS and terrestrial laser
794 scanner.

795 However, despite a fairly rapid growth of these techniques, ALS data
796 in Italy are not yet available wall-to-wall (Montaghi et al. 2013,
797 Scrinzi et al. 2017) while several local acquisitions are instead
798 available. A complete overview of all the ALS datasets available in
799 Italy is still missing, this information is instead crucial to identify the
800 best way to integrate ALS with other source of information such as
801 those from field surveys conducted by the Italian NFI or to plan
802 future ALS acquisitions (Corona et al. 2017).

803 In such a framework the general objective of this work is to present
804 the activities carried out to better understand the consistency of forest
805 maps and ALS data in Italy, these activities can be considered
806 preliminary to a future possible implementation of a National Forest
807 Information System.

808 More specifically this paper is aimed at: i) investigating if existing
809 local maps can be aggregated to create an innovative national high
810 resolution forest/non-forest map (forest mask) able to provide forest
811 area figures consisting with official forest area estimates from the
812 Italian NFI, for comparative purposes we assessed the quality of
813 other two forest masks developed in the framework of international
814 processes; ii) presenting the creation of an innovative CHM based on
815 the aggregation of all the major ALS dataset available in Italy; and

816 iii) to develop for demonstration purposes an on-line geographic FIS
817 to provide free access to these two layers.
818 To do so in the paper we first provide an overview of the available
819 forest maps (local, continental and global) and ALS data available in
820 Italy, while in the second part we present the procedures used for
821 preparing the forest mask and the CHM, finally in the last part we
822 introduce the on-line geographic FIS.

823 **2. Materials**

824 **2.1. Study area**

825 Italy covers 301,338 km², centered at latitude 42° 30' and longitude
826 12° 30', and it is divided into 21 local administrations called Regions
827 and Autonomous Provinces (the Nomenclature of Territorial Units
828 for Statistics (NUTS) level 2, following the European Statistical
829 Office (Eurostat) classification). Italy has large climate and
830 topographical variability with coastal flat areas, hills and two main
831 mountain chains, the Apennines from North-West to South-East, and
832 the Alps in the northern part of the country from West to East, with
833 elevations ranging between 0 and 4800 m a.s.l. Based on the last
834 available Italian NFI statistics (INFC 2007), forests and other
835 wooded lands cover 34.7% of the national land territory, with
836 104,675 Km². Forests are dominated by broadleaved species (68% of
837 total forest area), with the presence of 7 out the 14 European Forest
838 Types (Barbati et al. 2014).

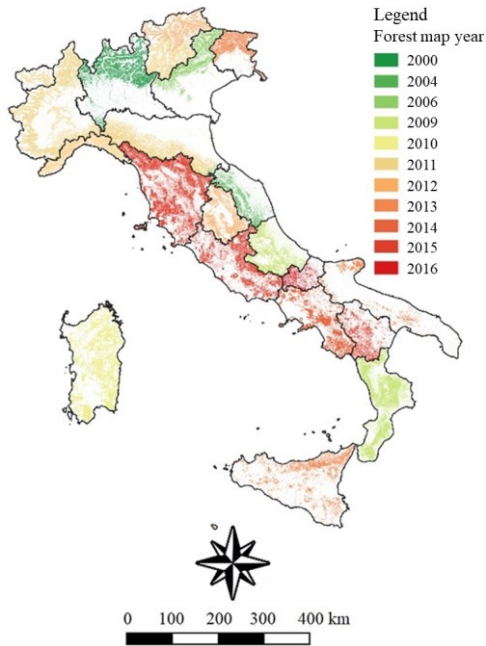
839

2.2. Forest mask of Italy

840 In this paragraph we present the data used to create and validate a
841 new high resolution forest mask of Italy from local maps, as well as
842 the other two forest masks used to contrast the quality of this new
843 map.

844

2.2.1. Forest mask from local maps



845

846 Figure 1. Acquisition year of local maps used to create the high resolution
847 forest mask.
848

849 To create a high resolution forest mask of Italy we mosaicked maps
850 of different types. When available we used high resolution forest
851 maps (for a total of 16 maps produced with a nominal reference scale

852 varying between 1:5,000 and 1:25,000), based on forest types
853 classification systems. For five regions we used land use maps based
854 on the Corine Land Cover classification system, and one map (i.e.
855 Sardegna) based on the classification systems of the CORINE
856 Biotopes. All the maps were produced on the basis of manual
857 photointerpretation of aerial orthophotos between 2000 and 2016.
858 The maps were downloaded from local on-line geoportals, when
859 multiple versioning at different years were available, we used the
860 version for the year closest to the year 2005, the reference year of the
861 Italian NFI (Figure 1). The details of the local maps used to create
862 the high resolution forest masks are in Table 1.

863 **2.2.2. Forest masks from international layers**

864 Even if a large number of global or continental forest maps are
865 available we decided to use only two products provided by JAXA
866 globally and by COPERNICUS for Europe since they are the only
867 ones that declare to officially mimic the FAO definition of “forest
868 and other wooded land”, which is adopted by the Italian NFI too.

869 JAXA, for the years 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, and 2015 provides a
870 forest/non-forest mask in grid format with a 25 m resolution for the
871 entire globe (JAXA 2016). The JAXA map is produced by automatic
872 processing of multi polarization backscatter signals acquired by the
873 two Synthetic Aperture Radars (SAR), PALSAR and PALSAR 2
874 (Phased Array type L-band Synthetic Aperture Radar), which are
875 mounted on the two satellites ALOS and ALOS-2 (Advanced Land
876 Observing Satellite). The JAXA map, here-in-after named JAXA,

877 was downloaded for the year 2007 from
878 [https://developers.google.com/earth-](https://developers.google.com/earth-engine/datasets/catalog/JAXA_ALOS_PALSAR_YEARLY_SAR)
879 [engine/datasets/catalog/JAXA_ALOS_PALSAR_YEARLY_SAR](https://developers.google.com/earth-engine/datasets/catalog/JAXA_ALOS_PALSAR_YEARLY_SAR).
880 In the framework of Copernicus Land Monitoring Service (CLMS)
881 coordinated by the European Space Agency (ESA) a forest/non-
882 forest mask in grid format covering the entire Europe for the years
883 2012 and 2015 is derived from the FTY, available among the so-
884 called HRL, in which the mainly input sources of the forest layers
885 are Sentinel-2 and Landsat 8 time series, complemented by SPOT-5
886 and ResourceSat-2 satellite data. The FTY map for the year 2012
887 derived through a spatial intersection of the two primary status layers
888 TCD and DLT (Langanke 2017), was downloaded from:
889 [https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-](https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-layers/forests/forest-type-1/status-maps/2012?tab=download)
890 [layers/forests/forest-type-1/status-maps/2012?tab=download](https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-layers/forests/forest-type-1/status-maps/2012?tab=download). As
891 reported in the metadata, the FTY allows to mimic as close as
892 possible the FAO forest and other wooded land definition. In its
893 original spatial resolution (20 m) it consists of two products: 1) a
894 forest types product with a MMU of 0.5 ha, as well as a 10% tree
895 cover density threshold applied, and 2) a support layer mapping trees
896 under agricultural uses and in urban contexts on the basis of the land
897 uses from the Corine Land Cover (CLC 2012) project, and the 2012
898 degree of imperviousness product (available among the HRL). In the
899 final 20 m spatial resolution product that we used, trees
900 predominantly used for agricultural practices and trees in urban
901 context that are distinguished in the forest additional support layer

902 are excluded from the map (Langanke 2017). We referred to this final
 903 map as HRL-FM.

904 Tab. 1. Main characteristics of local maps used to create the high resolution
 905 forest mask. Map type FM: forest mask, LUM: Land use map
 906

Administrative unit	Map type	Production year	Scale	Minimum Mapping Unit (ha)
Abruzzo	FM	2009	1:10000	0.5
Basilicata	FM	2015	1:10000	0.2
Auton. Prov. of Bolzano	FM	2011	1:25000	0.5
Calabria	LUM	2012	1:10000	0.2
Campania	LUM	2009	1:25000	0.5
Emilia-Romagna	LUM	2014	1:10000	0.2
Friuli Venezia Giulia	FM	2013	1:5000	0.2
Lazio	FM	2011	1:25000	0.5
Liguria	FM	2013	1:25000	0.5
Lombardia	FM	2015	1:10000	0.25
Marche	FM	2000	1:25000	0.5
Molise	FM	2004	1:10000	0.5
Piemonte	FM	2016	1:10000	0.2
Puglia	FM	2011	1:10000	0.25
Sardegna	LUM	2013	1:200000	0.5
Sicilia	FM	2010	1:10000	0.5
Toscana	LUM	2013	1:25000	0.2
Auton. Prov. of Trento	FM	2015	1:10000	0.2
Umbria	FM	2012	1:25000	0.5
Valle d'Aosta	FM	2011	1:10000	0.5
Veneto	FM	2006	1:10000	0.5

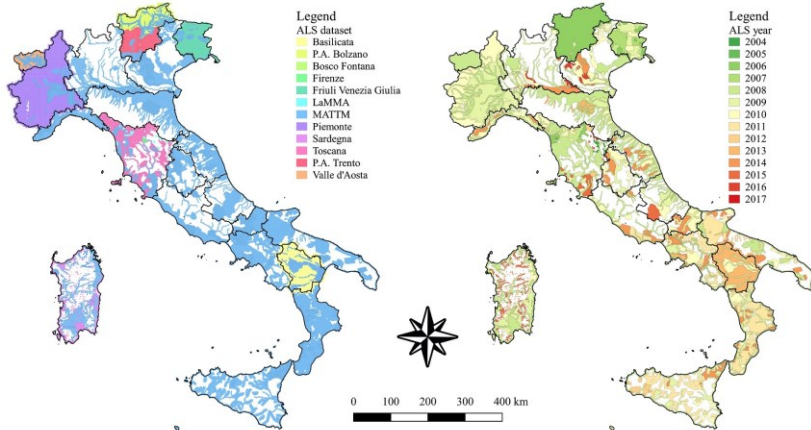
907 **2.3. Italian Airborne Laser Scanner surveys**

908 We searched for all the ALS datasets available in Italy collected from
 909 local, regional, and national authorities. In total, we found 29 ALS

910 datasets acquired in the period 2004-2017 by means of 12 local and
911 national different authorities (Table 2, Figure 2). The data are
912 available free of charge, or in some cases can be acquired upon
913 request to the owner or after payment of storage fees.

914 The largest dataset was collected by the Italian Ministry of
915 Environment (MATTM), which acquired ALS data at national level
916 along the Italian coast and rivers for hydraulic risk assessment.

917



918

919 Fig. 2. ALS datasets and data provider (on the left side), and year of
920 acquisition (on the right side).

921

922 The remaining datasets were acquired by Regions and other local
923 authorities (i.e., municipalities, provinces, catchment management
924 authorities, and research institutions). In some areas multitemporal
925 acquisitions are also available, mainly located in Regions with wide
926 local ALS coverage where multiple MATTM surveys were carried
927 out. The Regions with multitemporal dataset are Liguria (49% of the

928 Region), Valle d'Aosta (40%), Molise (36%), Piemonte (33%),
929 Trentino Alto Adige (32%), Basilicata (26%) (Figure 2). In several
930 Regions new ALS dataset are going to be acquired or have been
931 acquired already but are not yet distributed.

932 Table 2 reports the main characteristics of ALS data used in this
933 study. It is important to note that in some cases we were able to
934 collect point clouds as raw or classified data, while for some datasets
935 we were able to collect only pre-processed data such as raster grid
936 Digital Terrain Models (DTMs), which provide the elevation of the
937 ground terrain above sea level, and Digital Surface Models (DSM),
938 which provide the elevation above sea level of Earth surface
939 including trees, buildings, and other features above the ground.

940 **2.4. Italian National Forest Inventory reference data**

941 The 2nd Italian National Forest Inventory (INFC 2007) is based on a
942 three-phase, non-aligned, systematic sampling design, results are
943 referred to the year 2005. For more details on Italian NFI we refer to
944 Fattorini et al. (2006) and Chirici et al. (2020).

945 To assess the accuracy of the forest masks we used the official
946 estimates of total forest area (i.e., forest + other wooded land)
947 available on line at <https://www.sian.it/inventarioforestale/>
948 aggregated at national (NUTS1), regional (NUTS2), and province
949 levels (NUTS3) (INFC 2007).

950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967

2.5. Italian national grids

Resampling all the different layers (forest masks and ALS) to produce an harmonized spatial datasets with a common spatial extension and resolution is a standard procedure when maps have to be compared with the information collected in the NFIs (Kangas et al. 2018).

For this study we generated for Italy two reference grids, both projected using the coordinate system WGS 84 / UTM zone 32 North (EPSG:32632), at two different resolutions: 1 m and 23 m. The tessellation at 23 m was chosen to mimic the size of the field plots measured in the framework of the Italian NFI (Chirici et al. 2020) and it generated 569,769,690 cells. Following this approach all the raster layers potentially included in the geographical FIS should be resampled to the same 23 m resolution.

The 23 m cells were then subdivided to create the 1 m grid, consisting of 301,408,166,010 cells, used for the following harmonization process of local forest maps.

968 Tab. 2. Main characteristics of ALS surveys available in Italy. In spatial resolution column, “Raw data” refers to the
 969 availability of point clouds with or without ground/non-ground classification.
 970

ID	Data provider	Survey year	Survey area	Km ²	Flight altitude	Density (pulse/m ²)	Spatial res. (m)	Sensor
1	Basilicata	2013	Basilicata	14382	900m	4	5x5	Riegl LMS Q680i
2	Autonomous Province of Bolzano	2004 - 2006	South Tyrol	7411	850-1100m	0.6	2,5x2,5	TopoSys Falcon II and Optech Gemini ALTM 3033
3	Bosco Fontana	2006	Bosco Fontana	3	-	5.6	1x1 + raw data	Optech ALTM 3100
4	Municipality of Firenze	2017	Florence	102	915m	4	1x1	Riegl LMS-Q680i
5	Autonomous Region of Friuli Venezia-Giulia	2006 - 2010	Friuli Venezia-Giulia	10420	180-3000m	4	1x1 + classified raw data	Optech Gemini ALTM 3033
6	LaMMA	2015	Tuscany forest windthrows 4-5/03/15	436	1100m	4.4	1x1 + classified raw data	Riegl LMS-Q680i
7	MATTM Contracts: 140, 145, 155, 172, 204, 208	2007 - 2016	National Rivers	24154339	-	-	1x1 + raw data	ALTM Gemini, ALTM 3100, Pegasus

ID	Data provider	Survey year	Survey area	Km²	Flight altitude	Density (pulse/m²)	Spatial res. (m)	Sensor
8	MATTM Contracts: 140, 176	2008 - 2012	Coast line	1926671	-	-	2x2 + raw data	ALTM Gemini, ALTM 3100, Pegasus
9	Piemonte	2009 - 2011	Piemonte	291792692	4500m	0.5	5x5 + raw data	LEICA ALS50-II (Leica Geosystems 2006)
10	Autonomous Region of Sardegna	2008	Alghero	666	800m	1	5x5	Riegl LMS-Q560
11	Autonomous Region of Sardegna	2008	Coast	5579	1400m	1	1x1	Optech Gemini ALTM
12	Autonomous Region of Sardegna	2009	Ogliastra	318	800m	5	1x1 + raw data	Riegl LMS-Q560
13	Autonomous Region of Sardegna	2013	Urban centers	15415	700m	4	1x1	Riegl LMS Q680i
14	Toscana, Province of Arezzo	2004	Arno, Tevere.	89	1200m	0.5-1.5	2x2	Optech Gemini ALTM 3033

ID	Data provider	Survey year	Survey area	Km ²	Flight altitude	Density (pulse/m ²)	Spatial res. (m)	Sensor
15	Toscana Serchio basin authority	2005	Canale Ozzeri, Rio Guappero	31	1200m	1	1x1	Optech Gemini ALTM 3032
16	Toscana Serchio basin authority	2006	Serchio and main tributaries	12435	1200m	1	1x1	Optech Gemini ALTM 3033
17	Toscana	2006-2007	Mugello, Sieve	305	1200m	1	1x1	Optech Gemini ALTM 3033
18	Toscana, Province of Siena	2007	Ombrone, Arbia	35	1500m	1	1x1	Optech Gemini
19	Toscana, Arno basin authority	2008	Elsa, Ombrone, Bisenzio, Sieve	913	1200m	1.50	1x1	ALTM Gemini
20	Toscana, Arno basin authority	2008	Monti della Calvana	314	2300m	0.40	3x3	ALTM Gemini
21	Toscana, Arno basin authority	2009	Monti della Calvana	314	2300m	0.40	2x2	ALTM Gemini
22	Toscana	2010	Lunigiana, Pistoia, Lucca, Scarlino	1923	-	0.50	1x1	Optech Gemini ALTM and Optech Pegasus ALTM

ID	Data provider	Survey year	Survey area	Km²	Flight altitude	Density (pulse/m²)	Spatial res. (m)	Sensor
23	Toscana	2011	Aulla	85	1800-1900m	0.5	1x1	Optech Gemini
24	Toscana	2012	Carrara, Pienza, Minucciano, Vagli	101	1600m	1.7	1x1	Optech Gemini ALTM and Optech Pegasus ALTM
25	Toscana	2012	Magra	54	1400m	1.5	1x1	Optech Pegasus
26	Toscana	2012	Teglia, Osca, Mangiola	26	1050m	1.5	1x1	Optech Gemini
27	Autonomous Province of Trento	2006	Trentino excluded Adige river	6702	1000-1800m	1.8	1x1 + raw data	Optech ALTM 3100
28	Autonomous Province of Trento	2009	Adige river	636	1500m	0.5	1x1 + raw data	TopoSys
29	Autonomous Region of Valle d'Aosta	2008	Valle d'Aosta	3620	2700-4700m	2	2x2 + raw data	Optech Gemini ALTM

971

972 **3. Methods**

973 **3.1. Forest mask**

974 **3.1.1. Harmonization of local forest maps**

975 The local forest maps were all reprojected in the same coordinate
976 system (WGS 84 / UTM zone 32 North, EPSG:32632), merged and
977 rasterized as grid layers using the national grid with 1 m x 1 m spatial
978 resolution, and reclassified into Boolean masks using the code 1 for
979 pixels classified as “forest”, and the code 0 for pixels classified as
980 “non-forest”. Please note that hereinafter with the term “forest” we
981 intend the FAO definition of “forest and other wooded areas”.

982 Since the different local maps were developed on the basis of different
983 resolutions we decided to apply a simple procedure to harmonize all
984 the maps to the FAO forest definition based on the minimum tree
985 cover of 5%.

986 For each 23 x 23 m cell we then calculated the forest cover ratio (F_i)
987 as:

988
$$F_i = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^n y_i}{n} \times 100 \quad (1)$$

989 where y_i is the number of forest pixels resulting from the 1x1 m forest
990 mask, and $n = 529$, that is the total number of 1 x 1 m pixels in the 23
991 x 23 m pixels.

992 All the 23 x 23 m cells with $F_i \geq 5\%$ were classified as “forests” and
993 labelled with code 1, and the remaining cells were classified as “non-

994 forest” and labelled with code 0. After the merging process we
995 obtained a national layer hereinafter identified as REG-FM (REGional
996 Forest Mask).

997 For comparison the JAXA and HRL maps were resampled from their
998 original resolution (25 and 20 meters respectively) to the 23 m national
999 grid creating Boolean maps as well.

1000 The results are three national raster forest masks REG-FM, JAXA-
1001 FM, and HRL-FM with the spatial resolution of the national grid at 23
1002 x 23 m.

1003 **3.1.2. Accuracy assessment of the forest masks**

1004 To assess the accuracy of the three forest masks (REG-FM, JAXA-
1005 FM, and HRL-FM) we used as benchmark the forest area reported by
1006 the official statistics of the 2nd Italian NFI (INFC 2007).

1007 For each national forest mask, we computed the forest area for all Italy
1008 (NUTS1), for 20 Regions (administrative units at NUTS2 level,
1009 considering the Autonomous Provinces of Trento and Bolzano as a
1010 unique Region) and 103 Provinces (administrative units at NUTS3
1011 level).

1012 For each administrative unit we computed the percentage difference
1013 (*diff%*) between the official NFI forest area estimate, and the resulting
1014 forest area from the different forest masks as:

$$1015 \quad diff_{\%} = \frac{(A_{mask} - A_{NFI})}{A_{NFI}} \quad (2)$$

1016 where A_{mask} is the forest area calculated on the basis of the forest masks
1017 (REG-FM, JAXA-FM, HRL-FM), and A_{NFI} is the forest area provided
1018 by official NFI statistics.

1019 We also calculated the coefficient of determination (R^2), and the root
1020 mean square error, both in absolute (RMSE) and relative values
1021 (RMSE%) against the A_{NFI} , between NFI statistics and the forest area
1022 from the different forest masks as:

$$1023 \quad RMSE = \sqrt{\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n (A_{mask_i} - A_{NFI_i})^2}{n}} \quad (3)$$

$$1024 \quad RMSE_{\%} = \frac{RMSE}{A_{NFI}} \quad (4)$$

1025 where A_{mask_i} is the forest area calculated on the basis of the forest
1026 masks in the i -th administrative unit, A_{NFI_i} is the forest area provided
1027 by official NFI statistics for the i -th administrative unit, n is the
1028 number of administrative units.

1029 In the results section we reported the forest area estimates from the
1030 NFI for the same administrative units together with their estimated
1031 standard error.

1032 **3.2. Italian National CHM**

1033 The available ALS datasets were derived from several flight
1034 campaigns and were provided with different specifications and
1035 formats. Therefore, the generation of a homogeneous CHM required
1036 specific pre-processing steps depending of data characteristics.

1037 For those ALS datasets where raw data were available (IDs 3, 5, 9, 12,
1038 27, 28 of Table 2) we firstly classified the ALS point clouds and then
1039 we produced DTMs and DSMs. In LasTools (Isenburg 2017) we
1040 eliminated errors in returns with the "lasnoise" algorithm, we
1041 classified the pulses corresponding to ground and non-ground with
1042 "lasground" and "lasclassify" and then we generated the 1 meter
1043 resolution DTM from ground pulses and the DSM from non-ground
1044 pulses with the adaptive TIN model algorithm using "las2dem" in
1045 LasTools. For those datasets (IDs 1, 2, 8, 10, 14, 20, 21, 29) where
1046 point clouds were not available, and DTM and DSM were at a
1047 resolution different from 1 m, the datasets were resampled using a
1048 cubic convolution.

1049 For the remaining dataset (IDs 4, 6, 7, 11, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 22,
1050 23, 24, 25, 26) the layers were used as they are since provided already
1051 at 1 m resolution.

1052 We then computed a 1 m resolution CHM subtracting the DTM from
1053 the DSM in the coordinate reference system WGS 84 / UTM zone 32
1054 North (EPSG:32632), and lastly, for each 23 x 23 m cell of the national
1055 grid we calculated the mean value from the 1 m resolution CHM.

1056 **4. Results**

1057 **4.1. Forest mask**

1058 On the basis of the forest mask resulting from the aggregation of local
1059 forest maps (REG-FM) the total area of forest and other wood lands

1060 resulted of 102,610.9 km², the 34% of land area of Italy, the 1.9% less
1061 than the estimated official statistics of the NFI (104,675.33 km² with
1062 an estimated standard error of 0.3%). Both the other two forest masks
1063 were less congruent with NFI estimates. With JAXA-FM we resulted
1064 a total of 100,177.8 km² (33.2% of land area), with an underestimation
1065 of almost the 4% compared to NFI estimates; with HRL-FM we
1066 obtained a total of 112,133.1 km² (37.2% of land area), with an
1067 overestimation of approximately the 16% if compared to NFI
1068 estimates (Table 3).

1069

1070

1071

1072

1073

1074 Tab. 3. Accuracy assessment of national forest masks (REG-FM, JAXA-FM,
1075 HRL-FM) at NUTS1 (Italy) and NUTS2 (Region) levels. The forest and other
1076 wooded land area and the percentage difference (Diff%) are reported for
1077 forest masks; the forest area and its standard error (ES%) are reported for NFI
1078 estimates.

NUTS		Forest owl area (km ²)			Diff% (%)			Forest area (km ²)
		REG	JAXA	HRL	REG	JAXA	HRL	
1	Italy	102610.9	100177.8	112133.1	-2	-4	7	104675.3 (0.3)
2	Abruzzo	4556.0	3913.8	5118.1	4	-11	17	4385.9 (1.3)
	Basilicata	3239.5	2402.2	3216.8	-9	-33	-10	3564.27 (1.5)
	Calabria	7841.4	6211.4	6715.5	28	1	10	6129.31 (1.1)
	Campania	4460.5	4644.4	5942.5	0	4	33	4452.75 (1.5)
	Emilia-Romagna	6202.7	6026.1	6915.4	2	-1	14	6088.17 (1.2)
	Friuli Venezia Giulia	3244.7	3473.4	3531.8	-9	-3	-1	3572.24 (1.3)
	Lazio	6200.5	6624.5	6849.3	2	9	13	6058.59 (1.2)
	Liguria	3925.8	4692.9	3963.5	5	25	6	3751.34 (1.1)
	Lombardia	6203.0	8487.4	7029.5	-7	27	6	6657.01 (1.2)
	Marche	2618.6	2452.5	3305.0	-15	-20	7	3080.76 (1.6)
	Molise	1583.4	1038.3	1847.1	7	-30	24	1486.4 (2.3)
	Piemonte	9326.8	11266.3	10165.4	-1	20	8	9401.15 (1)
	Puglia	1735.3	1749.3	4390.0	-3	-2	145	1790.4 (2.6)
	Sardegna	8943.8	5636.2	9115.8	-26	-54	-25	12132.51 (0.8)
	Sicilia	5134.5	2082.7	3941.2	52	-38	17	3381.71 (1.9)
	Toscana	11687.8	11645.2	12626.2	1	1	10	11515.38 (0.7)
	Trentino-Alto Adige	7503.8	7958.6	7311.3	-4	2	-6	7797.05 (1.2)
Umbria	3411.2	3400.3	4160.8	-13	-13	7	3902.55 (1.2)	
Valle d'Aosta	981.1	1435.6	966.3	-7	36	-9	1059.28 (2.7)	
Veneto	4131.2	5036.9	5021.7	-8	13	12	4468.56 (1.4)	

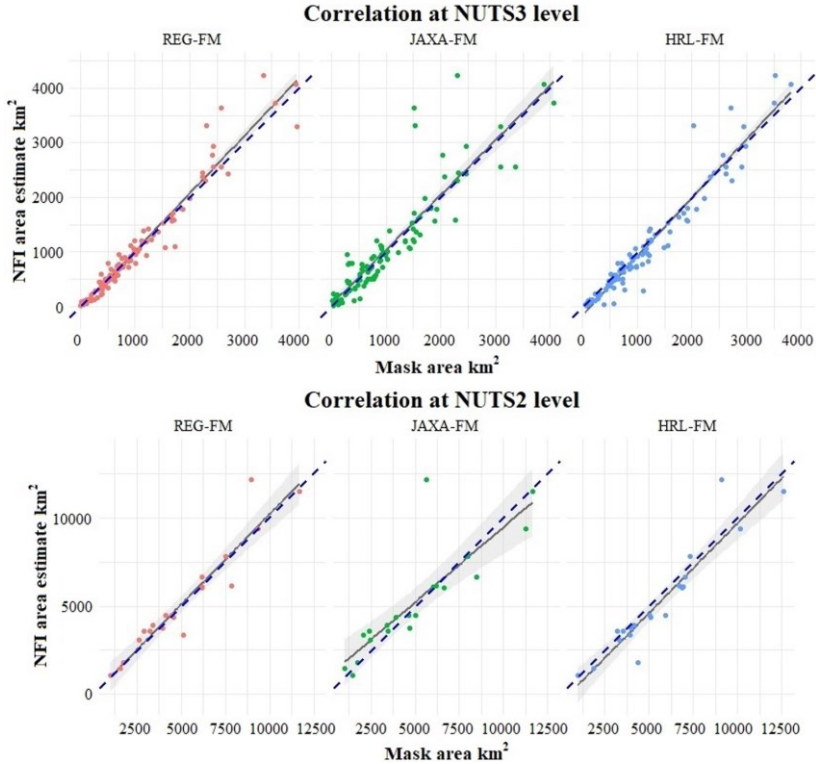
1080 The REG-FM forest mask resulted the most accurate also at Regional
 1081 (NUTS2) and Province (NUTS3) level. For NUTS2 we found that
 1082 REG-FM matches the NFI estimates better than other masks in 11 out
 1083 of 20 Regions, against the 6 of HRL-FM, and the 3 of the JAXA-FM
 1084 (Table 3). With REG-FM the greatest underestimations were for
 1085 Marche (-15%) and Sardegna (-26%), while the greatest
 1086 overestimations were for Sicilia (+52%) and Calabria (+28%). For
 1087 NUTS3, the REG-FM was the best one in 50 Provinces out of 103, 28
 1088 with HRL-FM and 25 with JAXA-FM. At the REG-FM at Province
 1089 level demonstrated similar behaviour registered at Regional level,
 1090 with a stronger overestimation in Puglia, Sicilia, and Calabria, and
 1091 underestimation in Lombardia, Veneto, Basilicata, and Sardegna.

1092 Tab. 4. RMSE, RMSE%, and R² for the three forest masks (REG-FM, JAXA-
 1093 FM, HRL-FM), both at NUTS3 (Province) and NUTS2 (Region) levels. The
 1094 RMSE values are expressed in hectares.
 1095

Mask	RMSE		RMSE%		R ²	
	Province	Region	Province	Region	Province	Region
HRL	24943	112940	24%	21%	0.93	0.90
JAXA	41340	154774	40%	29%	0.82	0.80
REG	23254	103133	23%	19%	0.95	0.91

1096
 1097 The R² and RMSE results confirmed these findings since both for
 1098 Regions (NUTS2) and Provinces (NUTS3) the REG-FM appeared the
 1099 best forest masks between those analyzed with R² = 0.91 and RMSE
 1100 = 19% and R² = 0.95 and RMSE = 23% for NUTS2 and NUTS3
 1101 respectively, while HRL-FM and JAXA-FM ranged between 0.80 and

1102 0.90 in terms of R^2 , and between 21% and 40% in terms of RMSE
1103 (Table 4 and Figure 3).

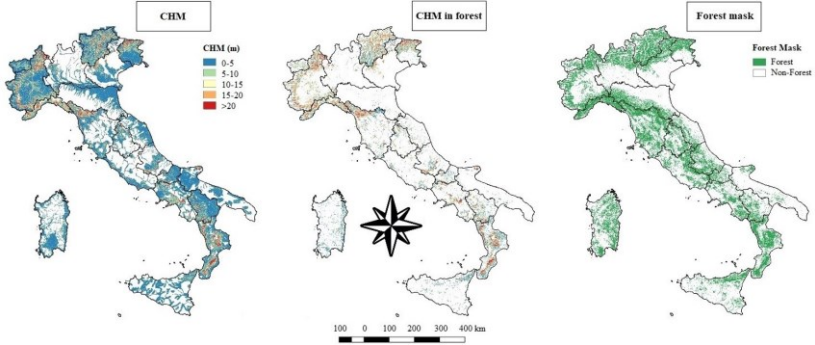


1104
1105 Fig. 3. Correlation between the forest masks (REG-FM, JAXA-FM, HRL-
1106 FM) area and the NFI estimates at NUTS2 (Region) and NUTS3 (Province)
1107 level. The dotted blue line is the $y = x$ line.

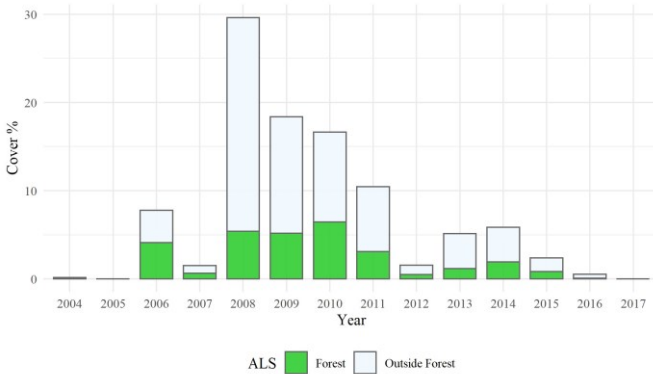
1108 4.2. Italian National CHM

1109 As a result of the mosaicking activity of ALS we produced a 23 m
1110 resolution CHM which covers an area of 191,076.52 km², which

1111 represents the 63% of the territory of Italy, and the 59% of the Italian
 1112 forest area (based on the REG-FM) (Figure 4).

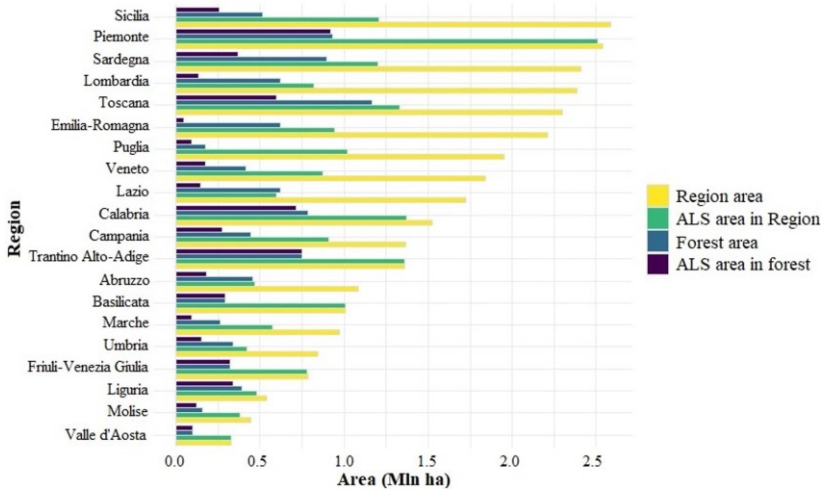


1113
 1114 Fig. 4. On the left side the CHM we generated, in the middle the forest area
 1115 covered by CHM, on the right side the high resolution forest mask.
 1116



1117
 1118 Fig.5. Area distribution per year of ALS surveys.
 1119
 1120 Most of ALS data were acquired between the years 2008 and 2011
 1121 (the 68% of the total area covered by ALS) (Figure 5).
 1122 At Regional level (NUTS2) we found that the CHM fully covers the
 1123 forest area of 4 Regions: Trentino-Alto Adige, Friuli Venezia Giulia,

1124 Basilicata, and Valle d'Aosta. In three more Regions, Piemonte,
 1125 Calabria and Liguria, the forest area is almost fully covered with 99%,
 1126 91% and 86% coverage respectively. Emilia-Romagna was the region
 1127 with the lowest percentage (only the 7% of the forest area), followed
 1128 by Lombardia (21%), Lazio (23%), and Marche (37%) (Figure 6).



1129

1130 Fig.6. ALS cover for each Region in Italy.

1131

1132 4.3. Forest Information System Web-GIS infrastructure

1133 To give open-access to the harmonized geographic layers, we
 1134 developed a first demonstrating web-GIS service, which could be
 1135 considered as a possible example for the future development of a
 1136 geographic Forest Information System. The platform is an easy
 1137 infrastructure which permits to view and query the Italian National
 1138 Forest Mask and the National CHM we developed. The infrastructure

1139 is designed to be scalable and updated constantly. The first version of
1140 the Web-GIS platform (v. 1.0) is available at www.forestinfo.it
1141 (Figure 7).



1142

1143 Fig. 7. Forest Information System Web-GIS interface.

1144

1145 Through the Web-GIS, the users can interact in form of GIS-layers
1146 with the two datasets which at the moment are not downloadable. The
1147 infrastructure was developed using free-open source geospatial
1148 libraries. At present the Web-GIS is based on GeoServer (Java) and
1149 Lizmap®, with data stored on a PostgreSQL database, implemented
1150 with the extension PostGIS, which allows to select data by query and
1151 to create maps. The Web-GIS was structured as a system where the
1152 data management and the data processing are separated. The
1153 infrastructure was designed to collect both raster and vector layers.

1154 **5. Discussion**

1155 In this study we presented: (i) the creation of a new high resolution
1156 Italian National Forest Mask developed on the basis of the aggregation
1157 of local forest maps, the mask was evaluated against the aggregated
1158 forest area estimates from the Italian NFI and in comparison of two
1159 other forest masks created on the basis of radar remotely sensed data
1160 available globally by JAXA (JAXA-FM) and for Europe by the
1161 COPERNICUS services on the basis of optical imagery (HRL-FM);
1162 (ii) a new National high resolution CHM generated as aggregation of
1163 harmonized datasets available locally in Italy; and (iii) the first
1164 National forest Web-GIS, a platform designed to store and navigate
1165 through geographic forest layers.

1166 Three years were necessary to collect the data used in this project, for
1167 a total of approximately 24.7 Tera Byte.

1168 To create the Italian National Forest Mask from local forest maps the
1169 major problems we encountered were related to the different forest
1170 definitions and classification systems used by the different Authorities
1171 (Table 1). In fact, the Italian National Forest Mask (REG-FM) was
1172 obtained by merging 20 local forest maps (considering the
1173 Autonomous Provinces of Trento and Bolzano as a unique Region)
1174 created by photointerpretation. Among these, 12 used the FAO forest
1175 definitions, and 8 the regional forest definitions. For these reasons, the
1176 first phase of our work was the harmonization of the different forest
1177 maps deleting forest areas that did not respect the FAO forest and other

1178 wooded land definition. In general, the study revealed that the REG-
1179 FM we produced, is more congruent with NFI forest area estimates
1180 than JAXA-FM and HRL-FM, for all the considered spatial scales
1181 (i.e., NUTS1, NUTS2 and NUTS3). This was true especially for north
1182 and central Italy since REG-FM showed more consistent deviations
1183 from NFI figures in the islands (i.e., Sardegna and Sicilia) and in the
1184 southern regions (i.e., Calabria, Basilicata, and Puglia). This tendency
1185 can be due to the large presence in these Regions of olive groves,
1186 orchards, and abandoned pastures or crops with sparse tree coverage
1187 that can be easily confused with other forest types or shrubby
1188 formations typical of the Mediterranean “macchia”.

1189 The mean area difference with the NFI estimates across the different
1190 Regions was 0.6%, with area differences $\geq 10\%$ for Sicilia (+52%),
1191 Calabria (+28%), Sardinia (-26%), Marche (-15%) and Umbria (-
1192 13%). Moreover, it is important to note that we found larger
1193 differences between REG-FM and NFI official statistics in those
1194 Italian regions where NFI had larger standard errors too (i.e., between
1195 1.1% and 1.9%) (INFC 2007).

1196 For Sardegna, such discrepancies may be due to the classification
1197 system used to develop the local map based on habitats and not
1198 specifically for forests. In addition, such map was produced with a
1199 very small nominal scale (1:200,000), which is not consistent with a
1200 minimum mapping unit of 0.5 ha that should be adopted to be
1201 consistent with the FAO forest definition. Finally in this region forests

1202 and other wooded lands are frequently characterized by different types
1203 of Mediterranean macchia that is complex to classify through remotely
1204 sensing data, even by manual photointerpretation (Hüttich et al. 2014).
1205 After all we observed in Sardegna large discrepancies for JAXA-FM
1206 and HRL-FM maps too. In the northern Regions, the forest area from
1207 the HRL-FM map was typically underestimated when compared to
1208 NFI figures (from -0.8% of Piemonte to -9% of Friuli Venezia Giulia)
1209 (Table 3), probably for the presence of numerous high-altitude forest
1210 edges, with tree cover between 5 and 10% where the transition
1211 between shrublands, bushlands or other wooded lands is difficult to
1212 assess by photo interpretation. It should be noted that many northern
1213 regions do not use a specific class for other wooded land in their
1214 nomenclature systems, making the harmonization of these maps
1215 difficult.

1216 The satellite-derived forest masks (i.e., JAXA-FM and HRL-FM)
1217 were less accurate than the REG-FM, especially in the southern
1218 Regions, but with different behaviors. The JAXA-FM underestimated
1219 the forest area in the southern Regions where the forest is
1220 characterized by low vegetation and a limited accumulation of
1221 growing stock volume. Most probably because the sensibility of SAR
1222 backscatter in HV-polarization (JAXA 2016) is relatively poor in
1223 these types of vegetation (Hüttich et al. 2014, Bartsch et al. 2020). The
1224 HRL-FM overestimated the forest area for all the considered spatial
1225 scales, even if the vegetation in urban and agricultural contexts was

1226 masked out with the Copernicus Forest Additional Support Layer.
1227 This procedure may be a possible source of error since it is based on
1228 two other maps: i) the 2012 Imperviousness Degree layer, available
1229 among the HRL, and the CLC 2012. Both these maps may be source
1230 of errors. Especially if we consider the MMU of 25 ha adopted by the
1231 Corine Land Cover map, probably too coarse to capture the
1232 fragmented mosaic of the Italian landscape. For more details on the
1233 Imperviousness Degree layer and the Forest Additional Support Layer
1234 please refer to Langanke (2017). Consequently, for example, we found
1235 that in Puglia the HRL-FM classified as forest most of the olive
1236 groves, leading to a discrepancy of 145% between HRL-FM and NFI
1237 data in Puglia.

1238 Our results show that REG-FM is the national forest mask most
1239 congruent with the estimates of the Italian NFI, despite the limitations
1240 found in some of the Regions. The Italian National Forest Mask in the
1241 future could be useful for several applications, for example to create
1242 wall-to-wall spatial estimates of forest variables (Chirici et al. 2020),
1243 to mask out non-forest areas when monitoring forest disturbances
1244 from clear-cuts (Giannetti et al. 2020, Francini et al. 2020) or
1245 windthrow damages, as well as for studying forest fragmentation and
1246 ecological networks at national scale level.

1247 As mentioned already Italy does not have an ALS wall-to-wall
1248 coverage yet (Chirici et al. 2020) and, before this study, the exact area
1249 of the Italian land covered by ALS data, as well as a state of the art of

1250 all the main ALS data acquisition, was unknown. To the best of our
1251 knowledge, this is the first study reporting an exhaustive description
1252 of the ALS data available in Italy. Moreover, ALS datasets collected
1253 by different authorities resulted to have some common characteristics
1254 which are considered by other authors suitable for forestry
1255 applications (Goodwin et al. 2006, Wulder et al. 2008): flight altitudes
1256 of the acquisition between 500 m and 3000 m, spatial resolution of
1257 derived DTM and DSM raster ranging between 1 m and 5 m, pulse
1258 density is between 0.4 and 5 (pulses per m²). Low-pulse ALS (0.4 - 1
1259 pulses per m²), usually aimed at the creation of digital elevation
1260 models (i.e. DTM or DSM), still allow a reliable estimation of
1261 typically forest structure metrics at the plot level (~23 m pixel size)
1262 (Jakubowski et al. 2013).

1263 Most of the ALS data available in forest area were acquired in three
1264 years, i.e., 2008 (18.4%), 2009 (17.6%), and 2010 (21.9%). Several
1265 studies demonstrated that a gap larger than 5 years between field
1266 measures and ALS data is problematic when ABA approach is used to
1267 estimate forest variables (Wulder et al. 2008, Tompalski et al. 2019).
1268 These means that when the new NFI data for 2015 will be available,
1269 most of the existing ALS data will be useless.

1270 In addition to new ALS surveys, new data from NASA's Global
1271 Ecosystem Dynamics Investigation (GEDI) mission, which is a
1272 waveform LiDAR sensor mounted on the International Space Station
1273 that is designed to provide a sample of ground-based and canopy

1274 LiDAR metrics for large-scale analysis in the Mediterranean forest as
1275 well (Dubayah et al. 2020), should be considered for future
1276 applications and implementations nationwide.

1277 In the near future, the availability of these two national geographic
1278 layers will allow the possibility of producing others national forest
1279 layers. For example, it will be possible to derive spatial estimation of
1280 NFI forest variables using model-assisted estimators, which require
1281 the availability of a forest mask (McRoberts et al. 2014, Mura et al.
1282 2016, Bottalico et al. 2017, Chirici et al. 2020) or hierarchical models,
1283 which are specifically designed to use partial CHM coverage (Saarela
1284 et al. 2016). Moreover, the two geographic layers can be used to study
1285 forest structure (Wulder et al. 2008, Valbuena et al. 2013, Mura et al.
1286 2016, Bottalico et al. 2017), species characterization (Maltamo et al.
1287 2015), habitat modeling (Vihervaara et al. 2015), or mapping forest
1288 disturbances using optical remote sensing data (Giannetti et al. 2020,
1289 Francini et al. 2020).

1290 To ensure a wide use of the two national layers, and of other national
1291 forest layers that will be released in the future, a FIS Web-GIS
1292 platform was developed. The platform has a free-access and allows
1293 users to perform query on specific areas of interest using map products
1294 consistent and aligned with a national grid with cell size of 23 x 23 m.
1295 Expected future improvement of the FIS Web-GIS are: to implement
1296 additional tools specifically designed for forest applications to
1297 overcome the limitation of the regional geo-portal, which are usually

1298 designed just for cartographic purposes; to release other national forest
1299 geographic layers, such as the growing stock volume map based on
1300 NFI data (Chirici et al. 2020).

1301 Finally, it is important to note that national spatial forest datasets such
1302 as forest/non-forest mask, forest types, forest roads, and growing stock
1303 volume are basic requirements to develop precision forestry
1304 applications (Corona et al. 2017) and forest decision support systems
1305 at national level, similar to the ones already tested at regional scale in
1306 Italy to support forest planning and forest management (Puletti et al.
1307 2017), and to map and value forest ecosystem services (Vizzarri et al.
1308 2017).

1309 **6. Conclusion**

1310 Four main conclusions can be drawn by this work:

1311 We generated a first high resolution forest mask for Italy (REG-FM)
1312 based on the aggregation of local forest and land use maps. Even if
1313 the input original dataset were created with different forest
1314 definitions and at different dates, the resulting forest mask
1315 underestimated for less than 2% the official estimation of the total
1316 forest area from the Italian NFI.

1317 Even if the REG-FM resulted more congruent with NFI figures than
1318 the forest masks based on radar (JAXA-FM) and optical (HRL-FM)
1319 imagery at National level, in some Regions and Provinces the REG-
1320 FM was affected by strong underestimations and overestimations,

1321 most probably for a mix of different causes (differences in forest
1322 definitions, characteristics of the vegetation especially in
1323 Mediterranean macchia and on forest edges). This indicates that the
1324 REG-FM, even if it represents the best forest mask currently
1325 available in Italy, cannot yet be adopted as an official layer for
1326 reporting purposes and an operational revision of REG-FM by
1327 manual photointerpretation should start as soon as possible.

1328 The harmonized CHM we produced aggregating all the ALS data
1329 currently available in Italy covers only the 59% of Italian forests and
1330 start to be quite old already. These data are essential for forest
1331 monitoring and should be routinely acquired together with aerial
1332 images.

1333 Through the development of a demonstration FIS Web-GIS online
1334 we demonstrated how this information can be widely distributed to
1335 all the potential stakeholders (i.e., forest owners, managers, and
1336 technicians of local and national authorities). It is important that an
1337 operational project for the implementation of a National Geographic
1338 Forest Information System on-line can start as soon as possible in
1339 Italy.

1340 Moreover, we hope that the different forest mapping and monitoring
1341 programs currently active in Italy will converge on a common
1342 nomenclature system in order to produce harmonized maps
1343 (Chiavetta et al. 2016). For this purpose, we suggest to adopt the

1344 European Forest Types nomenclature systems (Barbati et al. 2014),
1345 which covers all the forest types in Italy.
1346 It is also important to remember that to develop future forest layers
1347 (such as maps of growing stock volume or biomass) with ABA
1348 approach using NFI data and remote sensing data (i.e., CHM and
1349 optical remote sensing data) it is necessary to have the correct
1350 coordinate of field plots. For this reason, we hope that the Italian NFI
1351 in the framework of the 3rd National Forest Inventory will release, at
1352 least for research purposes, both NFI data and the exact coordinates
1353 of plots measured in the field by the crews with GNSS.
1354 Finally, we strongly suggest the evolution of the Italian NFI program
1355 into a permanent monitoring system, in order to update the ground
1356 data over a period of 5-10 years by visiting a sub-sample of the field
1357 plots each year, as it is done in other EU and non-EU NFI programs.
1358

1359 **References**

- 1360 Alberdi I, Cañellas I, Vallejo Bombín R (2017). The Spanish National
1361 Forest Inventory: history, development, challenges and
1362 perspectives. *Pesquisa Florestal Brasileira*. 37, 361. -
1363 <https://doi.org/10.4336/2017.pfb.37.91.1337>
- 1364 Barbati A, Marchetti M, Chirici G, Corona P (2014). European Forest
1365 Types and Forest Europe SFM indicators: Tools for monitoring
1366 progress on forest biodiversity conservation. *Forest Ecology and*
1367 *Management*. 321, 145–157. -
1368 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2013.07.004>
- 1369 Barilotti A, Turco S, Napolitano R, Bressan E (2005). La tecnologia
1370 LiDAR per lo studio della biomassa negli ecosistemi forestali
1371 [LiDAR technology for biomass study in forest ecosystems]. In
1372 *Proceedings of 15th Meeting of the Italian Society of Ecology*,
1373 12-14. [In Italian]
- 1374 Bartsch A, Widhalm B, Leibman M, Ermokhina K, Kumpula T,
1375 Skarin A, Wilcox EJ, Jones BM, Frost GV, Höfler A, Pointner
1376 G (2020). Feasibility of tundra vegetation height retrieval from
1377 Sentinel-1 and Sentinel-2 data. *Remote Sensing of Environment*
1378 237, 111515. - <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2019.111515>
- 1379 Botalico F, Chirici G, Giannini R, Mele S, Mura M, Puxeddu M,
1380 McRoberts RE, Valbuena R, Travaglini D (2017). Modeling
1381 Mediterranean forest structure using airborne laser scanning
1382 data. *International Journal of Applied Earth Observation and*
1383 *Geoinformation* 57, 145–153.
1384 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jag.2016.12.013>
- 1385 Buchhorn M, Smets B, Bertels L, Lesiv M, Tsendbazar NE, Herold
1386 M, Fritz S (2019). Copernicus Global Land Service: Land Cover
1387 100m: Epoch 2015: Globe. Version V2. 0.2.
- 1388 Carte - Géoportail, URL <https://www.geoportail.gouv.fr/carte>
1389 (accessed 9.5.20)
- 1390 Chiavetta U, Camarretta N, Garfi V, Ottaviano M, Chirici G, Vizzarri
1391 M, Marchetti M (2016). Harmonized forest categories in central
1392 Italy. *Journal of Maps*, 12, 98-100. -
1393 <https://doi.org/10.1080/17445647.2016.1161437>

- 1394 Chirici G, McRoberts RE, Fattorini L, Mura M, Marchetti M (2016).
1395 Comparing echo-based and canopy height model-based metrics
1396 for enhancing estimation of forest aboveground biomass in a
1397 model-assisted framework. *Remote Sensing of Environment*
1398 174, 1–9. - <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2015.11.010>
- 1399 Chirici G, Bottalico F, Giannetti F, Del Perugia B, Travaglini D,
1400 Nocentini S, Kutchartt E, Marchi E, Foderi C, Fioravanti M,
1401 Fattorini L, Bottai L, McRoberts RE, Næsset E, Corona P,
1402 Gozzini B (2018). Assessing forest windthrow damage using
1403 single-date, post-event airborne laser scanning data. *Forestry* 91,
1404 27–37. - <https://doi.org/10.1093/forestry/cpx029>
- 1405 Chirici G, Giannetti F, McRoberts RE, Travaglini D, Pecchi M,
1406 Maselli F, Chiesi M, Corona P (2020). Wall-to-wall spatial
1407 prediction of growing stock volume based on Italian National
1408 Forest Inventory plots and remotely sensed data. *International*
1409 *Journal of Applied Earth Observation and Geoinformatics* 84,
1410 101959. - <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jag.2019.101959>
- 1411 Corona P, Chianucci F, Quatrini V, Civitarese V, Clementel F, Costa
1412 C, Floris A, Menesatti P, Puletti N, Sperandio G, Verani S, Turco
1413 R, Bernardini V, Plutino M, Scrinzi G (2017). Precision forestry:
1414 concepts, tools and perspectives in Italy. *Forest@* 14, 1–12 [In
1415 Italian]. - <https://doi.org/10.3832/efor2285-014>
- 1416 Di Biase RM, Fattorini L, Marchi M (2018). Statistical inferential
1417 techniques for approaching forest mapping. A review of
1418 methods. *Annals of Silvicultural Research* 42, 46–58. -
1419 <http://dx.doi.org/10.12899/asr-1738>
- 1420 Dubayah R, Blair JB, Goetz S, Fatoyinbo L, Hansen M, Healey S,
1421 Hofton M, Hutt G, Kellner J, Luthcke S, Armstrong J, Tang H,
1422 Duncanson L, Hancock S, Jantz P, Marselis S, Patterson PL, Qi
1423 W, Silva C (2020). The Global Ecosystem Dynamics
1424 Investigation: High-resolution laser ranging of the Earth's
1425 forests and topography. *Science of Remote Sensing*, 1 100002. -
1426 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.srs.2020.100002>
- 1427 Fattorini L, Marcheselli M, Pisani C (2006). A three-phase sampling
1428 strategy for large-scale multiresource forest inventories. *Journal*
1429 *of Agricultural, Biological, and Environmental Statistics* 11,

1430 296–316. - <https://doi.org/10.1198/108571106X130548>

1431 Forest Type 2012 - Copernicus Land Monitoring Service, URL

1432 [https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-](https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-layers/forests/forest-type-1/status-maps/2012?tab=download)

1433 [layers/forests/forest-type-1/status-maps/2012?tab=download](https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-layers/forests/forest-type-1/status-maps/2012?tab=download)

1434 (accessed 9.5.20)

1435 Francini S, McRoberts RE, Giannetti F, Mencucci M, Marchetti M,

1436 Scarascia-Mugnozza G, Chirici G (2020). Near-real time forest

1437 change detection using PlanetScope imagery. *European Journal*

1438 *of Remote Sensing* 53, 233-244. -

1439 <https://doi.org/10.1080/22797254.2020.1806734>

1440 Garnier M, Bastick C, Colin A, Commagnac L, Lallemand T,

1441 Maisonneuve B, Mazepa F, Simon M, Vega C (2019). La BD

1442 Forêt® version 2. L'IF - Synthèse périodique de l'inventaire

1443 forestier, 46 -Available on line at [https://inventaire-](https://inventaire-forestier.ign.fr/IMG/pdf/lif_46_poster.pdf)

1444 [forestier.ign.fr/IMG/pdf/lif_46_poster.pdf](https://inventaire-forestier.ign.fr/IMG/pdf/lif_46_poster.pdf)

1445 Giannetti F, Puletti N, Quatrini V, Travaglini D, Bottalico F, Corona

1446 P, Chirici G (2018). Integrating terrestrial and airborne laser

1447 scanning for the assessment of single-tree attributes in

1448 Mediterranean forest stands. *European Journal of Remote*

1449 *Sensing* 51, 795–807. -

1450 <https://doi.org/10.1080/22797254.2018.1482733>

1451 Giannetti F, Pegna R, Francini S, McRoberts RE, Travaglini D,

1452 Marchetti M, Scarascia-Mugnozza G, Chirici G (2020). A new

1453 method for automated clear-cut disturbance detection in

1454 Mediterranean coppice forests using Landsat time series.

1455 *Remote Sensing*, 12(22), 3720. -

1456 <https://doi.org/10.3390/rs12223720>

1457 Global PALSAR-2/PALSAR Yearly Mosaic | Earth Engine Data

1458 Catalog, URL [https://developers.google.com/earth-](https://developers.google.com/earth-engine/datasets/catalog/JAXA_ALOS_PALSAR_YEARLY_SAR)

1459 [engine/datasets/catalog/JAXA_ALOS_PALSAR_YEARLY_S](https://developers.google.com/earth-engine/datasets/catalog/JAXA_ALOS_PALSAR_YEARLY_SAR)

1460 [AR](https://developers.google.com/earth-engine/datasets/catalog/JAXA_ALOS_PALSAR_YEARLY_SAR) (accessed 9.5.20)

1461 Goodwin NR, Coops NC, Culvenor DS (2006). Assessment of forest

1462 structure with airborne LiDAR and the effects of platform

1463 altitude. *Remote Sensing of Environment* 103, 140–152. -

1464 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2006.03.003>

1465 Hansen MC, Potapov PV, Moore R, Hancher M, Turubanova SA,

1466 Tyukavina A. (2013). High-Resolution Global Maps of 21st-
1467 Century Forest Cover Change. *Science* (80-.). 342, 850–854.
1468 <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1244693>

1469 Holopainen M, Vastaranta M, Hyypä J (2014). Outlook for the next
1470 generation’s precision forestry in Finland. *Forests* 5, 1682–1694.
1471 - <https://doi.org/10.3390/f5071682>

1472 Hüttich C, Korets M, Bartalev S, Zharko V, Schepaschenko D,
1473 Shvidenko A, Schmullius C (2014). Exploiting growing stock
1474 volume maps for large scale forest resource assessment: Cross-
1475 comparisons of ASAR- and PALSAR-based GSV estimates with
1476 forest inventory in Central Siberia. *Forests* 5, 1753–1776. -
1477 <https://doi.org/10.3390/f5071753>

1478 Hyypä J, Hyypä H, Leckie D, Gougeon F, Yu X, Maltamo M
1479 (2008). Review of methods of small-footprint airborne laser
1480 scanning for extracting forest inventory data in boreal forests.
1481 *International Journal of Remote Sensing*. -
1482 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01431160701736489>

1483 INFC (2007). Le stime di superficie 2005 - Prima parte. In Tabacchi
1484 G, De Natale F, Di Cosmo L, Floris A, Gagliano C, Gasparini P,
1485 Genchi L, Scrinzi G, Tosi V. *Inventario Nazionale delle Foreste
1486 e dei Serbatoi Forestali di Carbonio*. MiPAF – Corpo Forestale
1487 dello Stato - Ispettorato Generale, CRA - ISAFa, Trento.
1488 Available from: <http://www.infc.it> [on line].

1489 Isenburg M (2017). LAStools - efficient LiDAR processing software
1490 , obtained from <http://rapidlasso.com/LAStools>.

1491 Jakubowski MK, Guo Q, Kelly M (2013). Tradeoffs between LIDAR
1492 pulse density and forest measurements accuracy. *Remote
1493 Sensing of Environment* 103: 245-253.
1494 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2012.11.024>

1495 JAXA (2016). Global 25m Resolution PALSAR-2 / PALSAR Mosaic
1496 and Forest / Non-Forest Map (FNF) Dataset Description Japan
1497 Aerospace Exploration Agency (JAXA) Earth Observation
1498 Research Center (EORC).

1499 Kangas A, Astrup R, Breidenbach J, Fridman J, Gobakken T,
1500 Korhonen KT, Maltamo M, Nilsson M, Nord-Larsen T, Næsset
1501 E, Olsson H (2018). Remote sensing and forest inventories in

1502 Nordic countries—roadmap for the future. *Scandinavian Journal*
 1503 of Forest Research 33, 397–412. -
 1504 <https://doi.org/10.1080/02827581.2017.1416666>
 1505 Kartor, URL
 1506 <https://kartor.skogsstyrelsen.se/kartor/?startapp=skogligagrund>
 1507 data (accessed 9.5.20)
 1508 Kilden - Arealinformasjon, URL
 1509 [https://kilden.nibio.no/?lang=nb&X=7195706.12&Y=284337.7](https://kilden.nibio.no/?lang=nb&X=7195706.12&Y=284337.75&zoom=0.050089679614182224&topic=arealinformasjon&bgLayer=graatone_cache)
 1510 [5&zoom=0.050089679614182224&topic=arealinformasjon&b](https://kilden.nibio.no/?lang=nb&X=7195706.12&Y=284337.75&zoom=0.050089679614182224&topic=arealinformasjon&bgLayer=graatone_cache)
 1511 [gLayer=graatone_cache](https://kilden.nibio.no/?lang=nb&X=7195706.12&Y=284337.75&zoom=0.050089679614182224&topic=arealinformasjon&bgLayer=graatone_cache) (accessed 9.5.20)
 1512 Langanke T (2017). Copernicus Land Monitoring Service – High
 1513 Resolution Layer Forest: Product Specifications Document.
 1514 Copernicus team at EEA, 38.
 1515 Liang X, Kankare V, Hyyppä J, Wang Y, Kukko A, Haggrén H, Yu
 1516 X, Kaartinen H, Jaakkola A, Guan F, Holopainen M, Vastaranta
 1517 M (2016). Terrestrial laser scanning in forest inventories. *ISPRS*
 1518 *Journal of Photogrammetry and Remote Sensing* 115, 63–77.
 1519 <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.ISPRSJPRS.2016.01.006>
 1520 Lidar Rioja | Visor Cartográfico, URL
 1521 <http://lidarrioja.agrestaweb.org/#!/map> (accessed 9.5.20)
 1522 Maltamo M, Packalén P, Peuhkurinen J, Suvanto A, Pesonen A,
 1523 Hyyppä J (2007). Experiences and possibilities of ALS based
 1524 forest inventory in Finland. In *Proceedings of ISPRS Workshop*
 1525 *on Laser Scanning*, 270-279.
 1526 Maltamo M, Næsset E, Vauhkonen J (2014). *Forestry Applications of*
 1527 *Airborne Laser Scanning: Concepts and Case Studies*. Springer
 1528 Netherlands, Dordrecht. - [https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-017-](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-017-8663-8)
 1529 [8663-8](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-017-8663-8)
 1530 Maltamo M, Ørka HO, Bollandsås OM, Gobakken T, Næsset E
 1531 (2015). Using pre-classification to improve the accuracy of
 1532 species-specific forest attribute estimates from airborne laser
 1533 scanner data and aerial images. *Scandinavian Journal of Forest*
 1534 *Research* 30, 336–345. -
 1535 <https://doi.org/10.1080/02827581.2014.986520>
 1536 McRoberts RE, Bechtold WA, Patterson PL, Scott CT, Reams GA
 1537 (2005). The enhanced Forest Inventory and Analysis program of

1538 the USDA Forest Service: Historical perspective and
1539 announcement of statistical documentation. *Journal of Forestry*
1540 103, 304–308. - <https://doi.org/10.1093/jof/103.6.304>
1541 McRoberts RE, Næsset E, Gobakken T (2013). Inference for lidar-
1542 assisted estimation of forest growing stock volume. *Remote*
1543 *Sensing of Environment* 128, 268–275. -
1544 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2012.10.007>
1545 McRoberts RE, Liknes GC, Domke GM (2014). Using a remote
1546 sensing-based, percent tree cover map to enhance forest
1547 inventory estimation. *Forest Ecology and Management* 331, 12–
1548 18. - <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2014.07.025>
1549 Montagni A, Corona P, Dalponte M, Gianelle D, Chirici G, Olsson H
1550 (2013). Airborne laser scanning of forest resources: An overview
1551 of research in Italy as a commentary case study. *International*
1552 *Journal of Applied Earth Observation and Geoinformation* 23,
1553 288–300. - <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jag.2012.10.002>
1554 Mura M, McRoberts RE, Chirici G, Marchetti M (2016). Statistical
1555 inference for forest structural diversity indices using airborne
1556 laser scanning data and the k-Nearest Neighbors technique.
1557 *Remote Sensing of Environment* 186, 678–686. -
1558 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2016.09.010>
1559 Næsset E (2002). Predicting forest stand characteristics with airborne
1560 scanning laser using a practical two-stage procedure and field
1561 data. *Remote Sensing of Environment* 80, 88–99. -
1562 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0034-4257\(01\)00290-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0034-4257(01)00290-5)
1563 Næsset E (2007). Airborne laser scanning as a method in operational
1564 forest inventory: Status of accuracy assessments accomplished
1565 in Scandinavia. *Scandinavian Journal of Forest Research* 22,
1566 433–422. <https://doi.org/10.1080/02827580701672147>
1567 Næsset E, Gobakken T, Solberg S, Gregoire TG, Nelson R, Ståhl G,
1568 Weydahl D (2011). Model-assisted regional forest biomass
1569 estimation using LiDAR and InSAR as auxiliary data: A case
1570 study from a boreal forest area. *Remote Sensing of Environment*
1571 115, 3599–3614. - <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2011.08.021>
1572 Nilsson M, Nordkvist K, Jonzén J, Lindgren N, Axensten P,
1573 Wallerman J, Egberth M, Larsson S, Nilsson L, Eriksson J,

1574 Olsson H (2017). A nationwide forest attribute map of Sweden
1575 predicted using airborne laser scanning data and field data from
1576 the National Forest Inventory. *Remote Sensing of Environment*
1577 194, 447–454. - <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2016.10.022>
1578 Paikkatiетоikkuna, URL <https://kartta.paikkatiетоikkuna.fi/?lang=en>
1579 (accessed 9.5.20)

1580 Puletti N, Floris A, Scrinzi G, Chianucci F, Colle G, Michelini T,
1581 Pedot N, Penasa A, Scalercio S, Corona P (2017). CFOR: a
1582 spatial decision support system dedicated to forest management
1583 in Calabria. *Forest@* 14, 135–140 [In Italian]. -
1584 <https://doi.org/10.3832/efor2363-014>

1585 Saarela S, Holm S, Grafström A, Schnell S, Næsset E, Gregoire TG,
1586 Nelson RF, Ståhl G (2016). Hierarchical model-based inference
1587 for forest inventory utilizing three sources of information.
1588 *Annals of Forest Science* 73, 895–910. -
1589 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13595-016-0590-1>

1590 Scrinzi G, Floris A, Clementel F, Bernardini V, Chianucci F, Greco S,
1591 Michelini T, Penasa A, Puletti N, Rizzo M, Turco R, Corona P
1592 (2017). Models of stand volume and biomass estimation based
1593 on LiDAR data for the main forest types in Calabria (southern
1594 Italy). *Forest@* 14, 175–187 [In Italian]. -
1595 <https://doi.org/10.3832/efor2399-014>

1596 Smith S, Gilbert J, Bull G, Gillam S, Whitton E (2010). National
1597 inventory of woodland and trees (1995–99): methodology.
1598 Forestry Commission Research Report. Forestry Commission
1599 Scotland, Edinburgh. i–iv 1–60.

1600 Tompalski P, White JC, Coops NC, Wulder MA (2019).
1601 Demonstrating the transferability of forest inventory attribute
1602 models derived using airborne laser scanning data. *Remote*
1603 *Sensing of Environment* 227, 110–124. -
1604 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2019.04.006>

1605 Valbuena R, Packalen P, Mehtätalo L, García-Abril A, Maltamo M
1606 (2013). Characterizing forest structural types and shelterwood
1607 dynamics from Lorenz-based indicators predicted by airborne
1608 laser scanning. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 43, 1063–
1609 1074. - <https://doi.org/10.1139/cjfr-2013-0147>

1610 Vihervaara P, Mononen L, Auvinen AP, Virkkala R, Lü Y, Pippuri I,
1611 Packalen P, Valbuena R, Valkama J (2015). How to integrate
1612 remotely sensed data and biodiversity for ecosystem assessments
1613 at landscape scale. *Landscape Ecology* 30, 501–516. -
1614 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10980-014-0137-5>
1615 Vizzarri M, Sallustio L, Travaglini D, Bottalico F, Chirici G, Garfi V,
1616 Laforteza R, Veca DSLM, Lombardi F, Maetzke F, Marchetti
1617 M (2017). The MIMOSE approach to support sustainable forest
1618 management planning at regional scale in mediterranean
1619 contexts. *Sustainability* 9. - <https://doi.org/10.3390/su9020316>
1620 Vogeler JC, Hudak AT, Vierling LA, Evans J, Green P, Vierling KT
1621 (2014). Terrain and vegetation structural influences on local
1622 avian species richness in two mixed-conifer forests. *Remote
1623 Sensing of Environment* 147, 13–22. -
1624 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2014.02.006>
1625 Waser LT, Ginzler C, Rehus N (2017). Wall-to-Wall tree type
1626 mapping from countrywide airborne remote sensing surveys.
1627 *Remote Sensing* 9. - <https://doi.org/10.3390/rs9080766>
1628 White JC, Coops NC, Wulder MA, Vastaranta M, Hilker T, Tompalski
1629 P (2016). Remote Sensing Technologies for Enhancing Forest
1630 Inventories: A Review. *Canadian Journal of Remote Sensing* 42,
1631 619–641. - <https://doi.org/10.1080/07038992.2016.1207484>
1632 Wulder MA, Bater CW, Coops NC, Hilker T, White JC (2008). The
1633 role of LiDAR in sustainable forest management. *Forest
1634 Chronicle* 84, 807–826.
1635

1636 **3.2. Paper II**

1637 **The Effect of Forest Mask Quality in the Wall-to-Wall Estimation**
1638 **of Growing Stock Volume.**

1639 *Vangi E.^{1,2}, D'Amico G.¹, Francini S.^{1,2,3}, Giannetti F.^{1,4,*}, Lasserre B.*
1640 *², Marchetti M.², McRoberts R.E.⁵, Chirici G.^{1,4,6}*

1641

1642 ¹ Department of Agricultural, Food, Environmental and Forestry
1643 Sciences and Technologies, University of Florence, Firenze 50145,
1644 Italy;

1645 ² Department of Biosciences and Territory, University of Molise,
1646 Campobasso, 86100, Italy;

1647 ³ Department for Innovation in Biological, Agri-food and Forestry
1648 systems, University of Tuscia, Viterbo, 01100, Italy

1649 ⁴ ForTech Joint Laboratory, University of Florence, Firenze 50145,
1650 Italy

1651 ⁵ Department of Forest Resources, University of Minnesota, Saint
1652 Paul, MN, 55108, USA

1653 ⁶ Research Unit COPERNICUS University of Florence, Firenze
1654 50145, Italy

1655 * corresponding author: francesca.giannetti@unifi.it

1656 Remote Sensing

1657 <https://doi.org/10.3390/rs13051038>

1658 **Abstract**

1659 Information about forest cover and its characteristics are essential in
1660 national and international forest inventories, monitoring programs,
1661 and reporting activities. Two of the most common forest variables
1662 needed to support sustainable forest management practices are forest
1663 cover area and growing stock volume (GSV $\text{m}^3 \text{ha}^{-1}$). Nowadays,
1664 national forest inventories (NFI) are complemented by wall-to-wall
1665 maps of forest variables which rely on models and auxiliary data. The
1666 spatially explicit prediction of GSV is useful for small-scale
1667 estimation by aggregating individual pixel predictions in a model-
1668 assisted framework. Spatial knowledge of the area of forest land is an
1669 essential prerequisite. This information is contained in a *forest mask*
1670 (FM). The number of FMs is increasing exponentially thanks to the
1671 wide availability of free auxiliary data, creating doubts about which is
1672 best-suited for specific purposes such as forest area and GSV
1673 estimation. We compared five FMs available for the entire area of Italy
1674 to examine their effects on the estimation of GSV and to clarify which
1675 product is best-suited for this purpose. The FMs considered were a
1676 mosaic of local forest maps produced by the Italian regional forest
1677 authorities; the FM produced from the Copernicus Land Monitoring
1678 System; the JAXA global FM; the hybrid global FM produced by
1679 Schepaschenko et al., and the FM estimated from the Corine Land
1680 Cover 2006. We used the five FMs to mask out non-forest pixels from
1681 a national wall-to-wall GSV map constructed using inventory and

1682 remotely sensed data. The accuracies of the FMs were first evaluated
1683 against an independent dataset of 1,202,818 NFI plots using four
1684 accuracy metrics. For each of the five masked GSV maps, the pixel-
1685 level predictions for the masked GSV map were used to calculate
1686 national and regional-level model-assisted estimates. The masked
1687 GSV maps were compared with respect to the coefficient of
1688 correlation (ρ) between the estimates of GSV they produced (both in
1689 terms of mean and total of GSV predictions within the national and
1690 regional boundaries) and the official NFI estimates. At the national
1691 and regional levels, the model-assisted GSV estimates based on the
1692 GSV map masked by the FM constructed as a mosaic of local forest
1693 maps were closest to the official NFI estimates with $\rho = 0.986$ and $\rho =$
1694 0.972 , for total and mean GSV, respectively. We found a negative
1695 correlation between the accuracies of the FMs and the differences
1696 between the model-assisted GSV estimates and the NFI estimate,
1697 demonstrating that the choice of the FM plays an important role in
1698 GSV estimation when using the model-assisted estimator.

1699

1700 **Keywords:** forest mask; spatial estimation; growing stock volume;
1701 Italy

1702 **1. Introduction**

1703 Information about forest cover and its characteristics are essential in
1704 national and international forest inventories, monitoring programs,
1705 and reporting activities (Schepaschenko et al., 2015; FAO, 2010) such
1706 as in the context of international agreements (e.g., Kyoto protocol),
1707 and restoration programs (e.g., Reducing emissions from deforestation
1708 and forest degradation projects (REDD+))(FAO UNCCD, 2015). Two
1709 of the most common forest variables needed to estimate sustainable
1710 forest management indicators as required by the national and
1711 international framework and agreements relate to forest cover area
1712 (generally according to the international definition adopted by the
1713 Food and agriculture organization (FAO) and the total growing stock
1714 volume (GSV, m³) (McRoberts et al., 2013; Witke et al., 2019). These
1715 data are usually provided by national forest inventory (NFI) programs
1716 which use probability-based approaches to infer the estimates for large
1717 areas such as countries and regions within countries. (McRoberts et
1718 al., 2013; Hansen et al., 1983; McRoberts et al., 2006). In several
1719 countries with long NFI histories such as Norway (Næsset et al.,
1720 2004), Finland (Tomppo et al., 2008), Austria (Hollaus et al., 2010),
1721 and Switzerland (Waser et al., 2006; 2015), the typical NFI ground
1722 survey is nowadays complemented by continuous spatial predictions,
1723 characterized as wall-to-wall maps of forest variables which rely on
1724 models and wall-to-wall auxiliary data such as remotely sensed data
1725 (Kangas et al., 2018; White et al., 2016; Næsset, 2014).

1726 Wall-to-wall GSV data are useful because they can be integrated into
1727 decision support systems to assess wood production and harvesting
1728 activities at small scales (i.e., in forest properties) (Puletti et al., 2017;
1729 Chirici et al., 2020; Giannetti et al., 2020; D'Amico et al., 2021) and
1730 to produce small-scale estimates by aggregating individual pixel
1731 predictions (Särndal et al., 1992; 2003; Breidt et al., 2009; McRoberts
1732 et al., 2016). In the probability-based framework, multiple estimators
1733 including the stratified, post-stratified, and model-assisted estimators
1734 can be used. The latter is considered asymptotically unbiased in the
1735 sense that the mean of estimates obtained using the estimator for all
1736 possible samples approaches the true value as the sample size
1737 increases (McRoberts et al., 2016).

1738 GSV and above-ground biomass are known to be strongly correlated
1739 with three-dimensional (3D) data such as those acquired through
1740 airborne laser scanning (ALS) or photogrammetric techniques (Wittke
1741 et al., 2019; White et al., 2016; Næsset et al., 2008; McRoberts et al.,
1742 2010; Giannetti et al., 2018; Goodbody et al., 2018). However,
1743 acquiring these data is still expensive, and some countries such as Italy
1744 still do not have wall-to-wall ALS coverage (D'Amico et al., 2021).

1745 Multispectral satellite data are often used instead of or with 3D data to
1746 predict GSV, thanks to their free availability over large areas (Barrett
1747 et al., 2016; Saarela et al., 2016; Holm et al., 2017; Nilsson et al.,
1748 2017).

1749 Several types of models can be used to produce wall-to-wall
1750 predictions of forest attributes in a model-assisted approach. These
1751 models include both parametric and non-parametric techniques (White
1752 et al., 2016; Chirici et al., 2020; Goodbody et al., 2019; Barrett et al.,
1753 2016; Immitzer et al., 2016), with the recent prevalence of multiple
1754 linear regression and random forests (White et al., 2016; Karlson et
1755 al., 2015; Belgiu et al., 2016). Regardless of the estimation approach,
1756 spatial knowledge of the area covered by forest land is an essential
1757 prerequisite, both to restrict the establishment of field plots and to
1758 restrict the application of the models. A forest mask (FM) indicates
1759 the location of forest land and is often in a raster or a spatial polygon
1760 database format. FMs are conventionally obtained by manual
1761 delineation of aerial images, or by supervised or unsupervised
1762 classification of satellite imagery, from both optical or radar imagery
1763 (Stankiewicz et al., 2003; Hansen et al., 2013; Dostálová et al., 2016),
1764 and more recently ALS data (Eysn et al., 2012; Dalponte et al., 2014;
1765 Rudjord et al., 2016; Øivind et al., 2018). Remotely sensed data
1766 suitable for forest mapping are nowadays frequently and freely
1767 available(Woodcock et al., 2008; Wulder et al., 2019; Olofsson et al.,
1768 2020). For this reason, the number of FMs has increased
1769 exponentially, creating doubts about which is best-suited for specific
1770 purposes such as forest area and GSV estimation. National
1771 information about forest extent can be estimated from any of several
1772 FMs produced independently by different research agencies globally

1773 or for large areas, including the European Environmental Agency
1774 (EEA) (European Environmental Agency, 2007), the European Space
1775 Agency (ESA) (Langanke, 2017), the International Institute for
1776 Applied Systems Analysis (IIASA) (Schepaschenko et al., 2015), and
1777 the Japanese Aerospace Exploration Agency (JAXA) (JAXA, 2016).
1778 Despite individual weaknesses and strengths, spatial differences
1779 among these products are evident and can lead to substantial variation
1780 in their accuracies (Schepaschenko et al., 2015; Seebach et al., 2012).
1781 Furthermore, these FMs were developed for different aims and thus
1782 have different characteristics in terms of minimum mapping unit
1783 (MMU) and minimum mapping width (MMW), reference forest
1784 definition, and year of production.

1785 Multiple studies have compared land cover maps at global and local
1786 levels. Fritz and See (2005) and Giri et al. (2005) compared the Global
1787 Land Cover 2000 data set and the MODIS global land cover product
1788 and highlighted areas with strong disagreements. Hoyos et al. (2017)
1789 compared four global satellite-based land cover maps and showed a
1790 worsening of area agreements as the spatial scale increases. Neumann
1791 et al. (2007) provided an assessment of compatibilities and differences
1792 between the CORINE2000 and GLC2000 datasets and reported
1793 general disagreement due to the combination of thematic similarities,
1794 spatial heterogeneity, and classification accuracy. Seebach et al.
1795 (2011) compared the advantages and limitations of four pan-European
1796 forest cover maps for the reference years 2000, demonstrating that the

1797 spatial agreement between the maps ranged between 50% to 70%
1798 within a large study area in Europe. The authors found the greatest
1799 spatial differences among all maps in the Alpine and Mediterranean
1800 regions. Here, the vulnerability to climate change and anthropogenic
1801 disturbance is extremely large and will cause an increased demand for
1802 accurate wall-to-wall maps (Chirici et al., 2020). Only a few studies
1803 have analyzed the effects of using different FMs on the uncertainty of
1804 forest parameter estimates. Rodríguez-Veiga et al. (2016) reported a
1805 large impact on estimates of national carbon stocks in Mexico caused
1806 by discrepancies in forest extent estimated from different FMs. In their
1807 study, Li et al. (2017) considered the uncertainty of the MODIS land
1808 cover products, finding substantial differences in the regional climate
1809 modeling outputs when the uncertainty was not considered. Esteban et
1810 al. (2020) estimated the effects of the uncertainty of forest species
1811 maps used in the sampling and forest parameter estimation processes
1812 in a Spanish study area. Their study revealed that the effects of map
1813 uncertainty are not negligible, especially for less common
1814 Mediterranean forest species.

1815 The choice of FM can heavily impact the estimation of forest
1816 parameters in two different manners: i) it affects the number of plots
1817 selected for the construction of the predictive model and ii) it affects
1818 the total area to which the model is applied (Esteban et al., 2020).

1819 The aim of this paper is to evaluate the impacts of the accuracies of
1820 different FMs on the estimation of GSV based on the integration of

1821 field information and remotely sensed data. We constructed a national
1822 wall-to-wall GSV map with an optimized procedure based on a
1823 random forests model with remotely sensed imagery and auxiliary
1824 data as predictors (Chirici et al., 2020). We used five different FMs to
1825 mask out non-forest areas from the GSV map and then used the model-
1826 assisted regression estimator to estimate total and mean GSV (m^3
1827 ha^{-1}) for the forest portion of the GSV map. We then investigated the
1828 relationship between mask accuracy and agreement between the
1829 model-assisted total GSV estimates and the official NFI estimates. The
1830 test was carried out for the entire area of Italy. Finally, we clarified
1831 which product was best-suited for total and mean GSV estimation,
1832 both at national and regional levels.

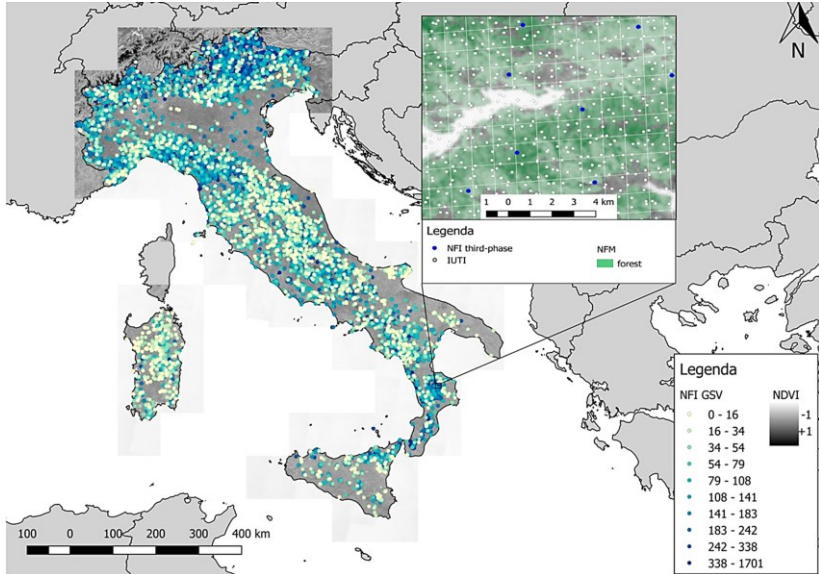
1833 **2. Materials and Methods**

1834 **2.1. Study area**

1835 The study was carried out in Italy which covers 301,408 km^2 (Figure
1836 1). Italy has extreme variations in climatic conditions due to proximity
1837 to the sea and elevation ranges between coastal areas and the Alpine
1838 region with elevations as great as 4000 m asl.

1839 The territory falls within the temperate zone of a Mediterranean
1840 climatic region (Pinna, 1970). On the coasts of the main islands, the
1841 average annual rainfall is 250 mm but reaches more than 3000 mm in
1842 the Alpine and pre-Alpine belts. Average yearly temperatures vary
1843 between 16 °C in the southern coastal areas to 10 °C in the inner

1844 central regions and the pre-Alps, with temperatures less than 5 °C in
1845 the mountain ranges and on the highest peaks.



1846
1847 Figure 1. The study area with the distribution of the national forest inventories
1848 (NFI) plots colored by growing stock volume (GSV) expressed in $\text{m}^3 \text{ha}^{-1}$.
1849 On the right, a detail of the distribution of sample points used in the study
1850 within the NFI 1 x 1 km grid where the third-phase NFI plots (Section 2.2.2)
1851 are depicted in blue and the Inventario dell'Usò delle Terre in Italia (IUTI)
1852 points (Section 2.2.2) in white.
1853

1854 According to the last Italian NFI (INFC, 2007), forest vegetation and
1855 other wooded lands occupy 10,467,533 ha, about 34% of the national
1856 territory. Forests are dominated by deciduous trees (68%), mainly
1857 *Quercus oak* (*Q. petraea* (M.) L., *Q. pubescens* W., *Q. robur* L., *Q.*
1858 *cerris* L.), and European beech (*Fagus sylvatica* L.). The dominant
1859 conifers are Norway spruce (*Picea abies* K.) and pines (*Pinus*

1860 *sylvestris* L., *P. nigra* A., *P. pinae* L., *P. pinaster* A.), which are mainly
1861 artificial plantations located in mountain areas or near the coast
1862 (Figure 1). Seven of the 14 European forest types occur in Italy, of
1863 which the most common is the thermophilous deciduous forest (White
1864 et al., 2016, Barbati et al., 2014).

1865 Italy is divided into 20 administrative regions (NUTS2) for each of
1866 which the NFI produces estimates of forest area, total and mean GSV,
1867 and their standard errors (SEs). The average GSV is 144 m³ ha⁻¹
1868 (Gasparini et al., 2009).

1869 **2.2. Field Data**

1870 **2.2.1. Second Italian National Forest Inventory**

1871 The field reference data for the wall-to-wall spatial prediction of GSV
1872 were acquired in the framework of the second Italian NFI (INFC,
1873 2007) based on a three-phase, systematic, unaligned sampling design
1874 with 1 x 1 km grid cells (Fattorini et al., 2006). In the first phase, $N =$
1875 301,300 points were selected and classified with respect to 10 coarse
1876 land-use strata using aerial orthophotos. In the second phase, for an n
1877 $< N$ sub-sample of the points in the “forest” stratum of the first-phase
1878 points, qualitative information such as forest type, management, and
1879 property were collected during a field survey. In the third phase, for a
1880 sub-sample of 6782 points extracted from the second-phase points, a
1881 quantitative survey was carried out for circular plots of 13 m radius
1882 (530 m²). All tree stems with a DBH of at least 2.5 cm were callipered,

1883 and for a subsample, height was measured. For all 6782 third-phase
1884 plots, allometric models (Tabacchi et al., 2011) were used to predict
1885 GSV (m³) which was then aggregated at plot-level and scaled to a per
1886 unit area basis. For this study, allometric model prediction uncertainty
1887 and uncertainty due to Global Navigation Satellite System (GNSS)
1888 position error were expected to be negligible for the spatial resolution
1889 adopted (McRoberts et al., 2015; Chirici et al., 2020; McRoberts et al.,
1890 2016; McRoberts et al., 2018). The third-phase plots have a mean GSV
1891 of 145.75 m³ ha⁻¹, with a median value of 102.82 m³ ha⁻¹.
1892 Official design-based NFI estimates of total forest area and mean and
1893 total GSV at national and regional NUTS2 levels were acquired online
1894 at <https://www.sian.it/inventarioforestale/> (accessed on: 02-10-2020)
1895 (McRoberts et al., 2018), for the reference year 2005.
1896 The study area was tessellated into a 23 x 23 m national grid whose
1897 pixel area matched the area of the NFI ground plots, for a total of
1898 569,769,690 pixels (D'Amico et al., 2021). The national grid was used
1899 as a spatial reference grid for resampling the predictor variables and
1900 the FM to 23 x 23 m resolution.

1901 **2.2.2. Inventory of Land Use in Italy**

1902 To evaluate the accuracy of the FMs, we used the sample points from
1903 the Italian land use inventory (Inventario dell'Usò delle Terre in Italia,
1904 IUTI). The IUTI has adopted the methodology of approach number
1905 three of the Good Practices Guidance for Land Use, Land Use Change,
1906 and Forestry (GPG-LULUCF) of the Intergovernmental Panel on

1907 climate change (Penman et al., 2003; Romano et al., 2011; Corona et
1908 al., 2012). IUTI is a permanent monitoring system that estimates the
1909 extent of six land use categories identified in the GPG-LULUCF. The
1910 IUTI is based on a systematic unaligned sampling design with 0.5 x
1911 0.5 km grid cells which is an intensification of the NFI sample grid,
1912 for a total of 1,202,828 points of which 301,300 are the first-phase
1913 points of the NFI. The six categories reported by IUTI are urban,
1914 agriculture, forest land, grassland, wetland, other (Masek et al., 2006).
1915 Each point is photo-interpreted in three time periods (1990, 2008,
1916 2012) for estimating land-use change using aerial orthophotos with
1917 spatial resolution ranging between 1 x 1 m for 1990 and 0.5 x 0.5 m
1918 for 2008. We combined the six land use categories into forest and non-
1919 forest and assigned the value 1 to all the points classified as forest
1920 (class 1.1, 1.2) and 0 to all other categories. Subsequently, the forest
1921 class included 32% of the total observations with 387,085 of
1922 1,202,818 points.

1923 For this study, we used the IUTI points as an independent dataset to
1924 evaluate the accuracies of the FMs. We used the 2008
1925 photointerpretation to be as consistent as possible with the 2005 NFI
1926 ground surveys.

1927 **2.2.3. Predictor Variables**

1928 To predict GSV as described in section 3.1, we used predictors
1929 obtained from multiple sources including remotely sensed variables
1930 from multiple sensors, climate, and soil characteristics (Table 1). The

1931 variables were selected based on their availability throughout the
 1932 national territory as reported by (Chirici et al., 2020). All variables
 1933 were resampled from the original resolution to the 23 x 23 m pixel size
 1934 of the national grid. A more detailed description of the database is
 1935 provided by (Chirici et al., 2020).

1936 Table 1. Predictor variables based on remotely sensed and auxiliary data.

Database	Band/information	Predictor variables	Original spatial resolution
Landsat 7 ETM+	3 years median of Band 1	Landsat_B1	30 m
	3 years median of Band 2	Landsat_B2	30 m
	3 years median of Band 3	Landsat_B3	30 m
	3 years median of Band 4	Landsat_B4	30 m
	3 years median of Band 5	Landsat_B5	30 m
	3 years median of Band 6	Landsat_B6	30 m
	3 years median of Band 7	Landsat_B7	30 m
Global PALSAR/ PALSAR-3	HH polarization	SAR_HH	25 m
	HV polarization	SAR_HV	25 m
Climate data	Total annual precipitation	Prec	1 km
	Mean annual temperature	temp_mean	1 km
	Maximum annual temperature	temp_max	1 km
	Minimum annual temperature	temp_min	1 km
European Soil Database v2.0	Subsoil available water capacity	AWC_SUB	1 km
European Soil Database v2.1	Topsoil available water capacity	AWC_TOP	1 km

1937

2.2.4. Landsat Composite Image

1938

We constructed a cloud-free composite image across Italy based on 848 Landsat 7 Enhanced Thematic Mapper Plus (ETM+) images acquired in the same year as the field survey (2005) +/- 1 year (Figure 2).

1941

1942

We used Landsat 7 Surface Reflectance Tier 1 imagery from the Earth Engine Data Catalog, acquired in the vegetation period (1st April–30th September), atmospherically corrected using Landsat Ecosystem Disturbance Adaptive Processing System LEDAPS (Masek et al., 2006). We masked out cloud pixels based on the quality assessment (QA) band provided with the Landsat 7 database, using the C function of mask algorithm (CFMask) (Foga et al., 2017). Finally, for each 23 x 23 m national grid pixel, we calculated the median values for each Landsat band (Kennedy et al., 2018).

1943

1944

1945

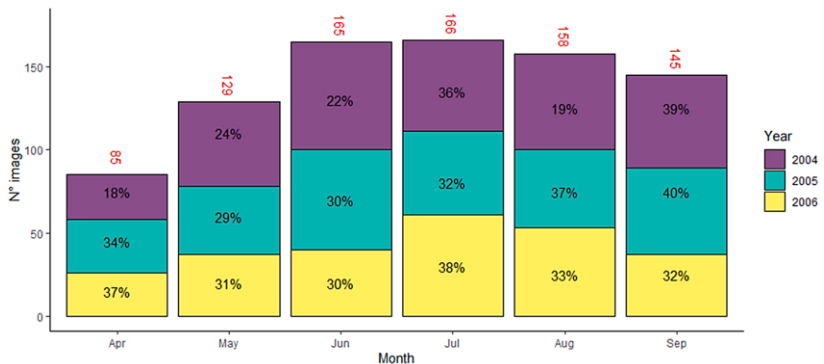
1946

1947

1948

1949

1950



1951

1952

Figure 2. Distribution of Landsat 7 ETM+ images per month, divided by acquisition years.

1953

1954

2.2.5. SAR Variables

1955 We used SAR data from PALSAR-2/PALSAR from the Advanced
1956 Land Observing Satellite (ALOS) and Advanced Land Observing
1957 Satellite-2 (ALOS-2) freely available at the global level online from
1958 the Japan Aerospace Exploration Agency (JAXA) at 25 x 25 m
1959 resolution. We rescaled the raw backscattering coefficients for each
1960 polarization HH and HV for the year 2007 to the 23 x 23 m pixel of
1961 the national grid. For more information on this data we refer to
1962 https://www.eorc.jaxa.jp/ALOS/en/palsar_fnf/fnf_index.htm
1963 (accessed on: 05-11-2019)

1964

2.2.6. Climate and Soil Variables

1965 We derived climate data from the 1 x 1 km downscaled climatological
1966 maps obtained by Maselli et al. (2012) which is representative of the
1967 period 1981–2010. The dataset includes the following variables: total
1968 annual precipitation, mean annual temperature, maximum annual
1969 temperature, minimum annual temperature. For more details on these
1970 climate data, we refer to Chirici et al. (2020).

1971 Soil variables were from the harmonized soil geodatabase of Europe
1972 (European Soil Database v2.0 - 2004) (Penagis et al., 2004). The
1973 subsoil available water capacity and topsoil available water capacity
1974 soil variables used for this study were selected using the optimization
1975 phase described in Chirici et al. (2020).

1976

2.3. Forest Masks

1977

We obtained five FMs available for the entire Italian territory that potentially reflect the forest FAO FRA definition (FAO, 2010). These masks can be divided into two main categories: i) FMs obtained by semi-automated classification of remotely sensed data; ii) FMs obtained by manual delineation and classification of fine-resolution images. All the FMs were first reprojected in the WGS 84 / UTM zone 32 North (EPSG:32632) reference system to make them comparable and then resampled at the 23 x 23 m resolution of the national grid resulting to produce five comparable FMs.

1986

2.3.1. National Forest Mask (NFM)

1987

We used the national forest mask (NFM) which is based on the mosaic of local forest maps produced by manual photointerpretation by the Italian regional forest authorities (D'Amico et al., 2021). The mosaic was constructed by merging 16 fine resolution forest maps with nominal reference scales varying between 1:5,000 and 1:25,000 and five land use maps specifically filtered to produce forest cover maps. All the maps were based on manual photointerpretation of aerial orthophotos. The local forest maps were reclassified into Boolean masks using code 1 for pixels classified as “forest”, and code 0 for pixels classified as “non-forest”. The NFM is a mosaic of 20 fine-resolution regional forest maps resampled at the 23 x 23 m national grid resolution. The mask is also available on-line at www.forestinfo.it

1998

1999

2.3.2. Copernicus Land Monitoring System (CLMS)

2000

Forest Mask

2001

To construct the Copernicus FM, we first used the 2012 Forest Type

2002

map ([https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-](https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-layers/forests/forest-type-1/status-maps/2012?tab=download)

2003

[layers/forests/forest-type-1/status-maps/2012?tab=download](https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-layers/forests/forest-type-1/status-maps/2012?tab=download)) that

2004

uses the Tree Cover Density layer ([https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-](https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-layers/forests/tree-cover-density/status-maps/2012?tab=download)

2005

[european/high-resolution-layers/forests/tree-cover-density/status-](https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-layers/forests/tree-cover-density/status-maps/2012?tab=download)

2006

[maps/2012?tab=download](https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-layers/forests/tree-cover-density/status-maps/2012?tab=download)) (accessed on: 05-11-2020) to classify all

2007

20 x 20 m pixels of European lands as forest when the tree cover

2008

density is at least 10% and when such pixels are aggregated into a

2009

continuous patch of at least 0.52 hectares (Langanke et al., 2017). We

2010

excluded pixels in agricultural and urban contexts from the Forest

2011

Type map, using the Forest Additional Support Layer also available

2012

from Copernicus at [https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-](https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-layers/forests/forest-type-1/status-maps/2012?tab=download)

2013

[resolution-layers/forests/forest-type-1/status-](https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-layers/forests/forest-type-1/status-maps/2012?tab=download)

2014

[maps/2012?tab=download](https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/high-resolution-layers/forests/forest-type-1/status-maps/2012?tab=download) (accessed on: 05-11-2020). The resulting

2015

map reflects as closely as possible the international forest definition in

2016

a raster layer having 23 x 23 m resolution

2017

2.3.3. JAXA Forest Mask

2018

JAXA constructed an FM for the reference years 2007±1 with a spatial

2019

resolution of 25 x 25 m based on the HV-polarization backscatter

2020

images acquired by the PALSAR and PALSAR 2 sensors carried by

2021

the ALOS and ALOS2 satellites. The JAXA declares to adopt the FAO

2022

forest definition (JAXA, 2016) and is available online at

2023 https://developers.google.com/earthengine/datasets/catalog/JAXA_A
2024 [LOS_PALSAR_YEARLY_SAR](#) (accessed on: 05-11-2020).

2025 **2.3.4. Hybrid Global Forest Mask 2000 (FM00)**

2026 Schepaschenko et al. (2015) constructed a global FM using a hybrid
2027 approach combining multiple local, national, and global datasets into
2028 a single product. This map was constructed by converting the global
2029 forest probability map into a forest/non-forest map using a threshold
2030 calculated for each country. The threshold selected for this study
2031 produced area estimates that matched as closely as possible the official
2032 FAO forest area statistics. We characterized this map as “FM00”. The
2033 map has a spatial resolution of 1 x 1 km, was produced for the
2034 reference year 2000, and is available online at [https://application.geo-](https://application.geo-wiki.org/branches/biomass/)
2035 [wiki.org/branches/biomass/](https://application.geo-wiki.org/branches/biomass/) (accessed on: 05-11-2020).

2036 **2.3.5. Corine Land Cover 2006 (CLC06)**

2037 The CORINE Land Cover (CLC) project was initiated in 1990 by the
2038 European Environmental Agency (EEA) (Büttner et al., 2004) and has
2039 been updated in 2000, 2006, 2012, and 2018 to monitor land-use
2040 changes in the 39 participating countries (EEA, 2007). It consists of
2041 land cover maps based on a nomenclature system of 44 classes
2042 produced by photointerpretation of fine-resolution satellite imagery.
2043 CLC uses a MMU of 25 hectares and a MMW of 100 m. For this study,
2044 we acquired the CLC map for the reference year 2006±1 (referred to
2045 as “CLC06”) obtained by photo-interpretation of SPOT-4/5 and IRS

2046 P6 LISS III dual data images (EEA, 2007) and available online in
2047 vector format at [https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/corine-land-](https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/corine-land-cover/clc-2006?tab=download)
2048 [cover/clc-2006?tab=download](https://land.copernicus.eu/pan-european/corine-land-cover/clc-2006?tab=download) (accessed on: 05-11-2020). To derive
2049 the CLC mask, we first rasterized the vector product to the 23 x 23 m
2050 spatial resolution of the national grid, and then we assigned the
2051 categories 2.4.4, 3.1.1, 3.1.2, 3.1.3, 3.2.3, 3.2.4 to the “forest” class
2052 and all the remaining categories to the “non-forest” class.

2053 **2.4. Overview of the Method**

2054 A concise overview of the methodology followed is presented: i) a
2055 wall-to-wall GSV map was constructed using a random forests model
2056 with the NFI plot GSV data and the predictor variables; ii) the
2057 accuracies of the five FMs were assessed; iii) the wall-to-wall GSV
2058 map was masked in turn with each of the five FMs, obtaining five
2059 masked GSV maps; iv) for each masked GSV maps we estimated the
2060 mean and total GSV with the model-assisted regression estimator, at
2061 the national and regional level; v) we compared model-assisted
2062 estimations for each FM with the official estimation from the Italian
2063 NFI, in terms of correlation coefficient; vi) we assessed the
2064 relationship between FMs accuracy and GSV estimates in terms of the
2065 correlation coefficient.

2066 **2.5. Wall-to-Wall National GSV Map**

2067 To estimate the effects of FM accuracy on the model-assisted GSV
2068 estimates, we constructed a GSV map consisting of GSV predictions

2069 for all 23 x 23 m pixels of the national grid (569,769,690 pixels) using
2070 the random forests (RF) prediction technique with the NFI plot GSV
2071 data and the predictor variables described in Table 1. RF was
2072 optimized following Chirici et al. (2020) by selecting the combination
2073 of predictor variables and parameter values (ntree and mtry) that
2074 minimized the root mean square error (RMSE) calculated using the
2075 leave one out cross-validation (LOOCV) technique (McRoberts et al.,
2076 2015). RMSE was calculated as:

$$2077 \quad RMSE = \sqrt{\frac{\sum_{i=1}^n (y_i - \hat{y}_i)^2}{n}} \quad (1)$$

2078 where n is the number of third-phase NFI plots (i.e., 6782), y_i is the i-
2079 th GSV associated with the plots and \hat{y}_i is the i-th GSV predicted by
2080 the random forests model. The most accurate combination resulting
2081 from LOOCV was used to predict the GSV for all N pixels of the study
2082 area to produce a 23 x 23 m resolution GSV map. The model fitting
2083 and optimization phase was performed using the randomForest
2084 package within the statistical software package R 3.6.3 (Devarriva et
2085 al., 2020) (<https://www.r-project.org>, accessed on: 05-11-2020). For
2086 the 6,782 NFI plots, the pixel-level GSV predictions ranged between
2087 0 and 690 m³ ha⁻¹ with a standard deviation of 68.5 m³ ha⁻¹ while
2088 the original NFI values ranged between 0.3 and 701 m³ ha⁻¹ with a
2089 standard deviation of 147 m³ ha⁻¹. The map was found to have a
2090 mean deviation of -4.3 m³ ha⁻¹.

2091

2.6. Accuracy Assessment of FMs

2092

We first assessed the five FMs with respect to thematic accuracy using the IUTI dataset as reference data. For each of the 1,202,828 points of the IUTI database, we extracted the forest/non-forest classification from the five FMs and constructed the respective five confusion matrices. For each matrix we calculated four metrics:

2093

2094

2095

2096

2097

$$\text{Overall Accuracy} = \frac{\Sigma \text{True positive} + \Sigma \text{True negative}}{\Sigma \text{Total population}} \quad (2)$$

2098

$$\kappa = \frac{p_0 - p_e}{1 - p_e} \quad (3)$$

2099

Where:

2100

p_0 = Overall Accuracy

2101

$$p_e = \frac{1}{N^2} \sum_k \Sigma \text{True positive} * \Sigma \text{True negative} \quad (4)$$

2102

for k categories and N observations.

2103

$$\text{Precision} = \frac{\Sigma \text{True positive}}{\Sigma \text{True positive} + \Sigma \text{False positive}} \quad (5)$$

2104

$$\text{Recall} = \frac{\Sigma \text{True positive}}{\Sigma \text{True positive} + \Sigma \text{False negative}} \quad (6)$$

2105

These metrics need to be used together to correctly describe the quality of classification in the case of unbalanced datasets. This is the case for forest masks when the forest and non-forest classes cover the land area with very different proportions. In such cases, many classification performance indicators including overall accuracy may provide misleading information (Devarriva et al., 2020; Jaafor et al., 2012).

2106

2107

2108

2109

2110

2111

For this reason, the model accuracy comparison should focus on recall

2112 as per Equation (6) and, most importantly, precision as per Equation
 2113 (5).

2114 **2.7. Impact of FMs Accuracy on Model-Assisted GSV** 2115 **Estimation**

2116 The five FMs were used to mask out all non-forest pixels in the
 2117 national GSV map. The pixel-level predictions for the resulting five
 2118 masked GSV maps were used with a model-assisted, generalized
 2119 regression estimator to infer mean and total GSV at both national
 2120 (NUTS1) and regional levels (NUTS2) (Särndal et al., 1992; 2003;
 2121 Breidt et al., 2009). An initial estimate of GSV can be calculated from
 2122 the masked GSV maps as,

$$2123 \hat{\mu}_{\text{initial}} = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{i=1}^N \hat{y}_i \quad (7)$$

2124 where N is the number of forest pixels within the masked GSV map
 2125 and \hat{y}_i is the GSV prediction obtained using the RF model for the i -th
 2126 pixel. However, this estimator may be biased because of systematic
 2127 prediction error. The bias can be estimated as,

$$2128 \widehat{\text{Bias}}(\hat{\mu}_{\text{initial}}) = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n (\hat{y}_j - y_j) \quad (8)$$

2129 where n is the NFI sample size, i.e., the number of plots used for
 2130 constructing the model, \hat{y}_j is the GSV model prediction for the j -th
 2131 plot and y_j the observed value of GSV for the j -th plot. Subtracting
 2132 the estimated bias from the initial estimate yields the model-assisted
 2133 estimator as,

$$2134 \hat{\mu}_{ma} = \hat{\mu}_{\text{initial}} - \widehat{\text{Bias}}(\hat{\mu}_{\text{initial}}) = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^N y_i - \frac{1}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n (\hat{y}_j - y_j) \quad (9)$$

2135 where ma denotes model-assisted, $\hat{\mu}_{ma}$ is the estimate of mean GSV
 2136 for the given masked GSV map, N is the number of forest pixels within
 2137 the masked GSV map, \hat{y}_i is the GSV prediction obtained using the RF
 2138 model for the i -th pixel. The standard error (SE) for the estimator is:

$$2139 \quad SE(\hat{\mu}_{ma}) = \sqrt{\frac{1}{n(n-1)} \sum_{j=1}^n (e_j - \hat{e}_j)^2} \quad (10)$$

2140 where n is the NFI sample size, $e_j = \hat{y}_j - y_j$ and $\hat{e}_j = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n e_j$.

2141 Similarly, the model-assisted estimator for the GSV total was:

$$2142 \quad \hat{t}_{ma} = \sum_{i=1}^N y_i - \frac{N}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n (\hat{y}_j - y_j) \quad (11)$$

2143 where \hat{t}_{ma} is the estimate of total GSV for the given GSV-masked
 2144 map, N the number of pixels within the masked GSV map, y_i the GSV
 2145 prediction obtained using the RF model for i -th pixel. The SE for the
 2146 \hat{t}_{ma} is given by d'Oliviero et al. (2012):

$$2147 \quad SE(\hat{t}_{ma}) = \sqrt{N^2 \left(\frac{1}{n} - \frac{1}{N} \right) \sum_{j=1}^n \frac{(e_j - \hat{e}_j)^2}{n-1}} \quad (12)$$

2148 where N is the population size, n is the NFI sample size, $e_j = \hat{y}_j - y_j$
 2149 and $\hat{e}_j = \frac{1}{n} \sum_{j=1}^n e_j$.

2150 It is important to note that correction for estimated bias compensates
 2151 for GSV map inaccuracy and makes the model-assisted estimator
 2152 asymptotically unbiased.

2153 Using the SEs, it was possible to construct confidence intervals for
 2154 both estimates of mean and total GSV for the entire study area. These
 2155 intervals are expressed as

$$2156 \quad \hat{E}_{ma} \pm t_n * SE(\hat{E}_{ma}) \quad (13)$$

2157 where \hat{E}_{ma} denotes either the model-assisted estimate of mean GSV
 2158 or total GSV, $SE(\hat{E}_m)$ is the SE of \hat{E}_{ma} , and the factor t_n depends on
 2159 the desired significance level and the distribution of the response
 2160 variable. For most distributions and applications, $t_n = 2$ produces an
 2161 approximate 95% confidence interval (McRoberts et al., 2008). For
 2162 purposes of constructing confidence intervals, the focus of the study
 2163 was the estimation of mean and total GSV and the SEs using the
 2164 model-assisted regression estimators. To compare the GSV estimates
 2165 produced with the five masked GSV maps and the NFI estimates at
 2166 national and regional levels, we used the t statistic calculated as
 2167 follows:

$$2168 \quad t = \frac{\hat{E}_{ma} - \hat{E}_{NFI}}{\sqrt{SE^2(\hat{E}_{ma}) + SE^2(\hat{E}_{NFI})}} \quad (14)$$

2169 where \hat{E}_{ma} denotes either the model-assisted estimate of mean GSV
 2170 or total GSV for the masked GSV maps, \hat{E}_{NFI} denotes either the NFI
 2171 estimate of mean GSV or total GSV, and $SE^2(\hat{E}_{ma})$ and $SE^2(\hat{E}_{NFI})$
 2172 are the squares of the SEs of the estimates. Values of $|t| > 2$ indicates
 2173 that the two estimates are statistically significantly different.
 2174 Correlations for estimates of both mean and total estimates and the
 2175 corresponding NFI estimates in terms of Pearson correlation
 2176 coefficient ($\hat{\rho}_{Mean}$, $\hat{\rho}_{Total}$) were also calculated.

2177 In addition, we calculated relative efficiency (RE) to assess the quality
 2178 of the model-assisted estimators, compared to the SE obtained by the
 2179 NFI (Chirici et al., 2020), both at national and regional scales. RE was
 2180 calculated as:

2181
$$RE = \frac{\widehat{Var}(\hat{E}_{NFI})}{\widehat{Var}(\hat{E}_{ma})} \quad (15)$$

2182 where $\widehat{Var}(\hat{E}_{NFI})$ and $\widehat{Var}(\hat{E}_{ma})$ are the estimated variances of the
2183 NFI estimates and the model-assisted estimates, respectively.

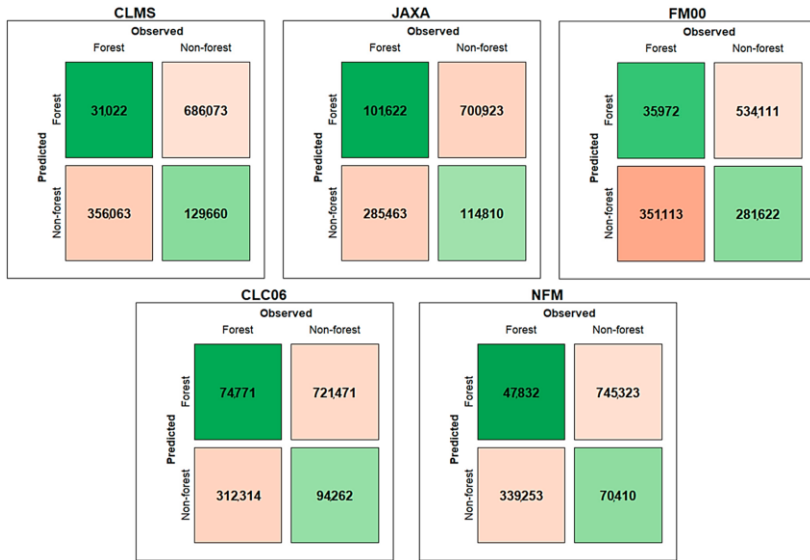
2184 Values of RE greater than 1.0 are evidence of greater precision in the
2185 model-assisted estimates (Moser et al., 2016). RE could be interpreted
2186 as the factor by which the original sample size would have to be
2187 increased to achieve the same precision as that achieved using the
2188 remotely sensed auxiliary data (Chirici et al., 2020).

2189 Finally, we evaluated the relationship between the accuracies of the
2190 FMs (in terms of overall accuracy, κ , precision and recall) and the SEs
2191 of the model-assisted estimates for the NUTS2 administrative level
2192 using the Pearson correlation coefficient ($\hat{\rho}$).

2193 **3. Results**

2194 **3.1. Forest Masks Accuracy Assessment**

2195 At the national level, the most accurate FM was the NFM with an
2196 underestimation against the NFI estimates of only -2% , followed by
2197 the CLC06 with -3% , JAXA with -4% , CLMS with $+16\%$, and FM00
2198 with $+51\%$. The same ranking was obtained from the comparison with
2199 IUTI in terms of OA, κ , and precision (Table 2). For 17 of the 20
2200 regions, the NFM was the most accurate, followed by the CLMS FM
2201 in two regions, and CLC06 in the remaining region. The confusion
2202 matrices for each one of the five FMs are shown in Figure 3.



2203
2204
2205

Figure 3. Confusion matrices of each forest mask.

2206
2207

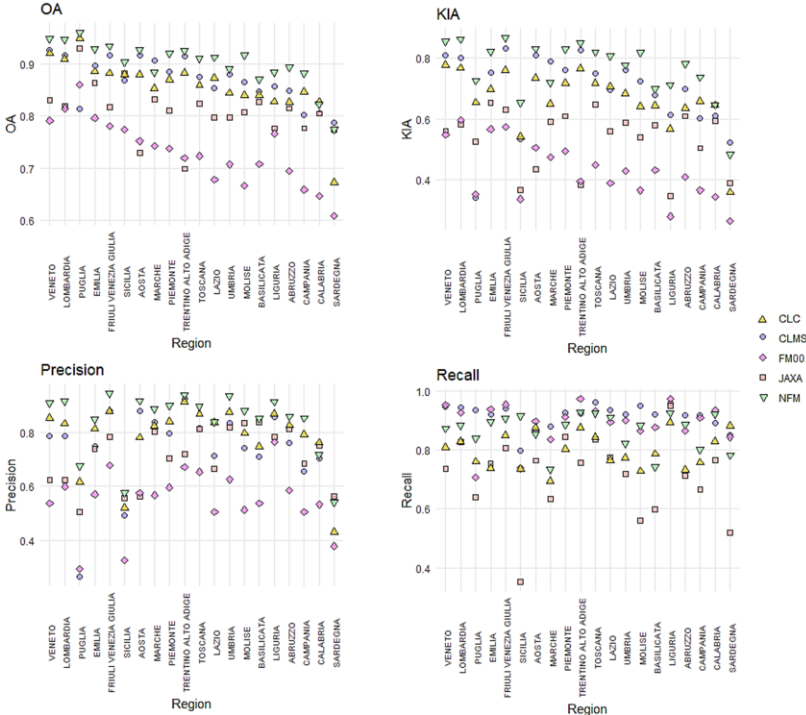
Table 2. Accuracy assessment for the five forest masks (FMs) based on the confusion matrices with the IUTI.

Mask	Accuracy			
	OA	κ	Precision	Recall
CLMS	0.88	0.73	0.73	0.92
JAXA	0.85	0.61	0.71	0.74
FM00	0.76	0.51	0.55	0.91
CLC06	0.87	0.70	0.77	0.81
NFM	0.91	0.79	0.84	0.90

2208
2209
2210
2211

We also noted that regardless of the FM used, the islands (Sicilia and Sardegna) and some of the southern regions (Calabria, Campania, Puglia) were characterized by small precision and recall (sensitivity),

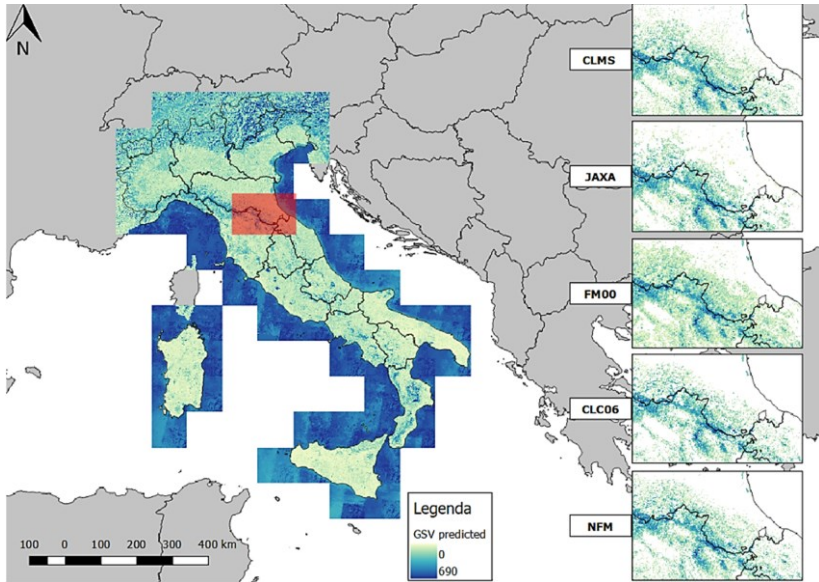
2212 leading to numerous misclassifications of non-forest as forest
 2213 (commission errors) (Figure 4).



2214
 2215 Figure 4. Comparison of four accuracy metrics among the FMs, calculated at
 2216 regional level (NUTS2).
 2217

2218 **3.2. GSV Model-Assisted Estimations**

2219 In Figure 5, the GSV map of Italy produced with the random forests
 2220 model is reported.



2221

2222 Figure 5. Growing stock map of Italy generated with random forests model.
 2223 GSV in $\text{m}^3 \text{ha}^{-1}$. On the right, a detail of the GSV map masked with the five
 2224 forest masks.
 2225

2226 For the five masked GSV maps, $\hat{\mu}_{ma}$ ranged between 125 (CLMS)
 2227 and 135 (NFM), $\text{m}^3 \text{ha}^{-1}$ with a $SE(\hat{\mu}_{ma})$ between 1.1 and 1.3 m^3
 2228 ha^{-1} . For comparison, the design-based estimation of mean GSV from
 2229 the NFI was 131 $\text{m}^3 \text{ha}^{-1}$ with a SE of 1.6 $\text{m}^3 \text{ha}^{-1}$. Three of the five
 2230 GSV-masked maps (NFM, CLC06, JAXA) produced estimates that
 2231 were not statistically significantly different from the NFI estimate. The
 2232 value of \hat{t}_{ma} ranged between 1321 (JAXA) and 1525 (CLMS)
 2233 millions m^3 , with $SE(\hat{t}_{ma})$ between 13 (NFM) and 17 (JAXA)
 2234 million m^3 , while the official estimate from the NFI was 1366 million
 2235 m^3 with SE of 14 million m^3 , demonstrating a general trend towards

2236 overestimation of total volume (Table 3). The differences between the
 2237 total GSV estimate for two of the five masked GSV maps (NFM,
 2238 CLC06) and the NFI estimate were not statistically significantly
 2239 different from 0.

2240

2241 Table 3. Model-assisted regression estimates for the five maps. The last row
 2242 has the Italian NFI estimates.
 2243

Forest mask				Model-assisted and NFI estimates (m ³)			
	$\hat{\mu}_{ma}$	$SE(\hat{\mu}_{ma})$	$t(\hat{\mu})$	$\hat{\tau}_{ma}$	$SE(\hat{\tau}_{ma})$	$t(\hat{\tau})$	RE
CLMS	125	1.2	-3	1,525,000,000	14,487,500	7.9	1.17
JAXA	131	1.3	0	1,321,000,000	13,342,100	-2.3	1.09
FM00	113	1.1	-9.5	1,791,000,000	17,014,500	19.3	1.15
CLC06	135	1.3	1.94	1,387,000,000	13,572,900	1.0	1.12
NFM	134	1.2	1.5	1,371,000,000	13,037,800	0.26	1.16
INFC (NFI)	131	1.6	0	1,366,000,000	13,959,000	0	1

2244

2245 For the 20 NUTS2 administrative regions, the greatest correlation with
 2246 the NFI estimates was achieved by the GSV map masked with the
 2247 NFM mask with $\hat{\rho} = 0.972$ and $\hat{\rho} = 0.986$ for the mean and total GSV,
 2248 respectively (Table 4). The GSV maps masked with the CLMS and
 2249 FM00 masks, despite their large values of $\hat{\rho}$, show a systematic
 2250 overestimation of the $\hat{\tau}_{ma}$.

2251 Table 4. Coefficient of correlation between the mean and total model-assisted
 2252 estimate and NFI estimates for administrative NUTS2 regions (*p-value=0;
 2253 **p-value < 0.001).
 2254

Forest mask	$\hat{\rho}_{Total}$	$\hat{\rho}_{Mean}$
CLMS	0.978*	0.963**
JAXA	0.968**	0.971**
FM00	0.979*	0.949**
CLC	0.977**	0.970**
NFM	0.986*	0.972*

2255
 2256 Regarding $\hat{\mu}_{ma}$, for 16 of 20 regions, the differences between the
 2257 model-assisted estimates and the NFI estimate were not statistically
 2258 significantly different from 0 for the NFM masked GSV map, for 15
 2259 regions for CLMS and JAXA, for 14 regions for CLC06, and for 10
 2260 regions for FM00. Similar results were obtained for \hat{t}_{ma} for which the
 2261 differences for 16 of 20 regions were not statistically significantly
 2262 different from 0 for the NFM masked GSV map, 15 for CLC06 and
 2263 JAXA, six for CLMS, and two for FM00. The regions that always
 2264 showed a statistically significant difference between the model-
 2265 assisted estimates and the official NFI turned out to be the islands
 2266 (Sardegna, Sicilia) and two regions (Puglia, Umbria), while those
 2267 which never did were seven, distributed in northern and central Italy.
 2268 RE exceeded 1 for most regions, regardless of the FM used. $RE < 1$
 2269 was observed in one region for the CLMS and FM00 masks (Toscana),
 2270 two regions for the CLC06 mask (Toscana, Emilia Romagna), and
 2271 four regions for the JAXA mask (Toscana, Emilia Romagna,

2272 Sardegnna, Umbria). The only masked GSV map that leads to RE
2273 coefficient always >1 was the NFM.

2274 3.3. Relationship Between FMs Accuracy and GSV Estimates

2275 The relationship between the accuracies of the FMs and the SEs of the
2276 estimates with the model-assisted estimator is presented in Table 5.

2277 The correlation was calculated for the 20 administrative regions.

2278

2279 Table 5. Correlation coefficient between the accuracy metrics and the SEs of
2280 estimates for each FM. The overall values were calculated based on all five
2281 FMs together.

2282

Forest mask	$\hat{\rho}$			
	Overall Accuracy	κ	Precision	Recall
CLMS	-0.26	-0.43	-0.48	-0.25
JAXA	0.26	-0.27	-0.36	-0.62
FM00	0.12	-0.24	-0.57	-0.68
CLC	0.09	-0.20	-0.39	-0.29
NFM	0.09	-0.26	-0.26	-0.58
Overall	0.03	-0.20	-0.32	-0.42

2283 4. Discussion

2284 The aim of this study was to assess the effects of using different FMs
2285 available for Italy for the area-based estimation of GSV. We first
2286 constructed a pixel-level GSV map for the entirety of Italy based on
2287 the procedure recently proposed by Chirici et al. (2020). We then
2288 acquired five different FMs and, after evaluating their accuracies

2289 against an independent dataset (IUTI), we used them to mask out non-
2290 forest areas from the national GSV map produced with the random
2291 forest model. We then compared the five resulting model-assisted
2292 GSV estimates aggregated at regional levels with the official design-
2293 based NFI estimates.

2294 Four of the five FMs achieved overall accuracies $> 85\%$, based on the
2295 2008 land use classification of IUTI points, with the CLC06 and NFM
2296 outperforming the other products. At the national level, the FM that
2297 achieved the greatest overall accuracy, κ and precision was the NFM,
2298 followed by the CLC06. Despite the greatest recall (0.91) achieved,
2299 the FM00 was affected by systematic overestimation of the regional
2300 forest area due to the original coarse resolution (Schepaschenko et al.,
2301 2015) which made this FM unsuitable for GSV estimation.

2302 In contrast, the JAXA FM produced the smallest recall (0.74), most
2303 probably because the SAR backscatter in the HV polarization is
2304 relatively insensitive to Mediterranean vegetation (D'Amico et al.,
2305 2021; Bartsch et al., 2020) which probably caused an underestimation
2306 of the forest area. The photointerpreted FMs, CLC06 and NFM, had
2307 the greatest precision. This is an expected result because forest land
2308 use identification is typically done by local experts. However, CLC06
2309 produced less precision than the NFM because it was implemented for
2310 monitoring land cover, not land uses, adopting a MMU and a crown
2311 cover threshold greater than that adopted by the INFC 2005 (Seebach
2312 et al., 2011; Vizzarri et al., 2015). In fact, the CLC project did not map

2313 forest clear-cuts and other natural or anthropic disturbances as forest
2314 land use, but rather as bare soil or other non-forest classes, affecting
2315 the estimation of forest area. Conversely, the NFM, as a mosaic of
2316 local forest maps, is designed to monitor forest land use, such as the
2317 NFI. However, the small precision of the accuracy showed that false
2318 positives were the majority of classification errors.

2319 At the regional level, OA was greater than 85% for 18 regions for the
2320 NFM mask, followed by the CLMS mask (14 regions), the CLC06
2321 mask (12 regions), the JAXA mask (3 regions), and the FM00 mask
2322 (1 region). Regardless of the FM used, the greatest uncertainty was
2323 found in the southern regions and the islands (Campania, Calabria,
2324 Abruzzo, Basilicata, Sardegna, Sicilia), most probably because of the
2325 complex Mediterranean formations and complex agroforestry
2326 landscape tiles that characterized these regions where the NFI
2327 estimates also have larger associated SEs.

2328 The greatest accuracies were achieved for regions characterized by
2329 greater forest cover (Liguria, Trentino-Alto Adige, Friuli-Venezia
2330 Giulia, Umbria, Toscana). These regions are characterized by
2331 extensive forests with continuous coverage and greater accumulation
2332 of GSV, as in the Apennine and Alpine Mountains, which probably
2333 reduces the probability of forest misclassifications, regardless of the
2334 FM considered.

2335 Conversely, the forests bordering other land uses, along rivers, and in
2336 the coastal and rural contexts are typically characterized by a sparse

2337 canopy, which makes them more difficult to correctly classify, even
2338 by manual photointerpretation.

2339 In conclusion, regarding the qualities of the FMs, the most accurate
2340 was the NFM, which was comparable with the CLC06, but with the
2341 advantage of a finer MMU which makes it more suitable for regional
2342 and local scale applications.

2343 Regarding the model-assisted GSV estimates, although all the masked
2344 GSV maps overestimated total GSV, the NFM masked GSV map was
2345 most accurate as a trade-off between the national and regional GSV
2346 and the SE of estimates. The general overestimation was caused by the
2347 trend of the prediction model to overpredict GSV for pixels with small
2348 observed GSV values. (i.e., $GSV < 250 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$). This evidence,
2349 along with the limited GSV that characterizes Italian forests, caused
2350 the general overestimation at the national level. One possible solution
2351 is to increase the performance of the model, for example, by
2352 integrating ALS metrics which is a well-established data source for
2353 enhancing GSV predictions (Næsset et al., 2004; Kangas et al., 2018;
2354 Næsset et al., 2014). Both the CLMS and FM00 masked GSV maps
2355 suffered from systematic prediction error which caused the
2356 overestimation of $\hat{\tau}_{ma}$, both nationally and regionally. For the CLMS
2357 masked GSV map, this can be caused by the inclusion of many
2358 agricultural and rural areas that occur in Italy (Langanke, 2017), and
2359 for FM00 because of the original coarse spatial resolution (1 x 1 km).
2360 The differences between the total GSV model-assisted estimates and

2361 the official NFI estimate for two of the five masked GSV maps (NFM,
2362 CLC06) were statistically significantly different from 0. At the
2363 national level, the mean GSV estimates were comparable for all maps,
2364 except for the GSV map masked with the FM00 mask. The JAXA
2365 masked GSV map produced the same value as the NFI for mean GSV
2366 but underestimated the total due to the underestimation of forest area.
2367 However, the SEs were almost comparable for all the GSV-masked
2368 maps considered. The SE is mainly affected by the number of NFI
2369 plots used for building the model and calculation of the correction
2370 term in the estimator. Despite the differences among the FMs, the NFI
2371 plots falling within the forested portions of the FMs were similar,
2372 ranging between 6100 (CLMS) and 5800 (JAXA). Differences in the
2373 number of plots selected by each FM are likely to be concentrated at
2374 the forest edge, where maps are more prone to classification errors.
2375 These results confirm the findings of Esteban et al. (2020), suggesting
2376 that the FM effects on area estimates are more important than the
2377 effects of field plot sampling variability on the uncertainty of the mean
2378 and total estimates.

2379 At the regional level, the NFM produced the greatest $\hat{\rho}$ relative to the
2380 NFI estimates, both for $\hat{\mu}_{ma}$ and \hat{t}_{ma} , with the largest number of
2381 regional estimates in accordance with the NFI (16 regions out of 20).
2382 The NFM was also the only FM that led consistently to $RE > 1$. The
2383 CLC06 achieved similar results, with the major exception of Sardegna
2384 and in general in the southern regions, where, as we reported before,

2385 the MMU of the CLC project is not fine enough to discern the complex
2386 patchwork in the landscape of a rural region.

2387 $SE(\hat{t}_{ma})$ was smaller than $SE(\hat{t}_{NFI})$ for 16 regions, which represent
2388 70% of the Italian territory. The regions with the greatest $SE(\hat{t}_{ma})$
2389 were Puglia, Valle d'Aosta, Molise, Basilicata, and Marche
2390 ($SE(\hat{t}_{ma}) > 5\%$) probably because of the small number of NFI plots in
2391 these regions. Nevertheless, with the use of the model-assisted
2392 estimation approach, it was possible to decrease the error of the
2393 estimates with respect to the NFI estimates, both at the national
2394 (NUTS1), and regional levels (NUTS2).

2395 Regarding the relationship between the FM accuracy and the SEs of
2396 the estimates, we found small correlation coefficients, in particular
2397 with the overall accuracy. The SE depends primarily on the sample
2398 size, which is less affected by the accuracy of the FMs, as reported by
2399 Esteban et al. (2020). The accuracy metric was more correlated with
2400 the SE of the estimates than was the recall, followed by the precision.

2401 This is an expected result because these metrics are strictly related to
2402 the area classified as forest which, in turn, affects the number of NFI
2403 plots included in the FMs. Of interest, the FM with the greatest recall
2404 (CLMS) was also the FM that included the greatest number of NFI
2405 plots.

2406 However, the negative correlation with the other accuracy metrics
2407 demonstrated that a more accurate FM leads to a smaller $SE(\hat{t}_{ma})$.

2408 It would be interesting to combine the available maps by aggregating
2409 their beneficial features to overcome the problems associated with
2410 each FM as per McRoberts et al. (2016). Another option would be to
2411 calibrate the FMs using the NFI data as per Næsset et al. (2007).
2412 In conclusion, the differences in the accuracies of the FMs led to
2413 different GSV estimates, although the SEs were almost comparable.
2414 The smallest GSV difference against the official NFI estimate was
2415 obtained by the most accurate FMs, i.e., the NFM. This is likely due
2416 to the correct classification of the main, dense forests, which have the
2417 largest amount of volume and subsequently make the greatest
2418 contribution in the model-assisted estimation. Presumably, forest
2419 misclassification occurs mainly along the margins and in boundary
2420 areas between different land uses.

2421 **5. Conclusions**

2422 This paper presents a comparative analysis of the impacts of different
2423 forest masks on the model-assisted estimation of GSV. Several
2424 conclusions can be drawn from this study.

2425 At national and regional levels, the masked GSV map constructed
2426 using the NFM mask produced GSV estimates that were most similar
2427 to the official NFI estimates. Regardless of the forest mask, the major
2428 disagreement with the official estimate was found in the southern
2429 regions and islands, most probably because of the presence of the
2430 Mediterranean macchia, which is difficult to classify correctly, even

2431 by manual photointerpretation of fine-resolution images. These were
2432 the regions with the least classification accuracies. Regions with
2433 abundant forest components (central and northern regions) produced
2434 the most accurate masks and the most accurate and most precise GSV
2435 estimates.

2436 Despite the small correlation coefficients, we found a negative
2437 relationship between forest mask accuracy and the standard error of
2438 the GSV estimate, demonstrating that the accuracy of the FM must be
2439 considered in the GSV estimation through the model-assisted
2440 estimator.

2441 The quality of the model-assisted estimation mostly depends on the
2442 performance of the prediction model. A more accurate FM can
2443 compensate for systematic model prediction errors, leading to a
2444 greater agreement with official NFI GSV estimates, both at national
2445 and regional levels.

2446 In conclusion, we recommend using the NFM, both at regional and
2447 national levels, for studies aimed at estimating forest parameters
2448 related to variables such as forest area, GSV, AGB, and carbon stock.
2449 However, it is plausible to assume that as the accuracy of the model
2450 predictions increases thanks to the growing availability of 3D data, the
2451 NFM will always produce more accurate and precise estimates of total
2452 GSV. In this regard, we hope that in the future, wall-to-wall ALS
2453 coverage will be finally available in Italy, to enhance the prediction of
2454 forest variables with even greater accuracy.

2455 Finally, we strongly recommended that the different forest mapping
2456 and monitoring programs currently active in Italy converge on a
2457 common method and lead to harmonized, multiscale systems in line
2458 with the international forest definition.
2459

- 2461 Barbati, A.; Marchetti, M.P.; Chirici, G.; Corona, P. European Forest
2462 Types and Forest Europe SFM indicators: Tools for monitoring
2463 progress on forest biodiversity conservation. *For. Ecol. Manag.*
2464 2014, 321, 145–157, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2013.07.004.
- 2465 Barrett, F.; McRoberts, R.E.; Tomppo, E.; Cienciala, E.; Waser, L.T.
2466 A questionnaire-based review of the operational use of remotely
2467 sensed data by national forest inventories. *Remote. Sens.*
2468 *Environ.* 2016, 174, 279–289, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2015.08.029.
- 2469 Bartsch, A.; Widhalm, B.; Leibman, M.; Ermokhina, K.; Kumpula, T.;
2470 Skarin, A.; Wilcox, E.J.; Jones, B.M.; Frost, G.V.; Höfler, A.; et
2471 al. Feasibility of tundra vegetation height retrieval from Sentinel-
2472 1 and Sentinel-2 data. *Remote. Sens. Environ.* 2020, 237, 111515,
2473 doi:10.1016/j.rse.2019.111515.
- 2474 Belgiu, M.; Drăguț, L. Random forest in remote sensing: A review of
2475 applications and future directions. *Isprs J. Photogramm. Remote*
2476 *Sens.* 2016, 114, 24–31, doi:10.1016/j.isprsjprs.2016.01.011.
- 2477 Breidt, F.J.; Opsomer, J.D. Chapter 27-nonparametric and
2478 semiparametric estimation in complex surveys. In *Handbook of*
2479 *Statistics*; Rao, C.R., Ed.; Elsevier: Amsterdam, The Netherlands,
2480 2009; pp. 103–119, doi:10.1016/S0169-7161(09)00227-2.
- 2481 Büttner, G.; Feranec, J.; Jaffrain, G.; Mari, L.; Maucha, G.; Soukup,
2482 T. THE CORINE LAND COVER 2000 PROJECT. *EARSeL*
2483 *eProceedings* 3, 3/2004 331. 2004 available online at
2484 [http://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.618.9](http://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.618.9940&rep=rep1&type=pdf)
2485 [940&rep=rep1&type=pdf](http://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.618.9940&rep=rep1&type=pdf) (accessed on 06/02/2021).
- 2486 Chirici, G.; Giannetti, F.; McRoberts, R.E.; Travaglini, D.; Pecchi, M.;
2487 Maselli, F.; Chiesi, M.; Corona, P. Wall-to-wall spatial prediction
2488 of growing stock volume based on Italian National Forest
2489 Inventory plots and remotely sensed data. *Int. J. Appl. Earth Obs.*
2490 *Geoinf.* 2020, 84, 101959, doi:10.1016/j.jag.2019.101959.
- 2491 Corona, P.; Barbati, A.; Tomao, A.; Bertani, R.; Valentini, R.;
2492 Marchetti, M.; Fattorini, L.; Perugini, L. Land use inventory as
2493 framework for environmental accounting: An application in Italy.
2494 *Iforest Biogeosci. For.* 2012, 5, 204–209. Available online:
2495 <http://www.sisef.it/iforest/contents? id=ifor0625-005> (accessed
2496 on 06/11/2020).

- 2497 D'Amico, G.; Vangi, E.; Francini, S.; Giannetti, F.; Nicolaci, A.;
2498 Travaglini, D.; Massai, L.; Giambastiani, Y.; Terranova, C.;
2499 Chirici, G. Are We Ready for a Web-Based National Forest
2500 Information System? State of the Art of for-Est Maps and
2501 Airborne Laser Scanning Data Availability in Italy. *iForest*.
2502 Dalponte, M.; Ørka, H.O.; Ene, L.T.; Gobakken, T.; Næsset, E. Tree
2503 crown delineation and tree species classification in boreal forests
2504 using hyperspectral and ALS data. *Remote. Sens. Environ.* 2014,
2505 140, 306–317, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2013.09.006.
2506 Devarriya, D.; Gulati, C.; Mansharamani, V.; Sakalle, A.; Bhardwaj,
2507 A. Unbalanced breast cancer data classification using novel
2508 fitness functions in genetic programming. *Expert Syst. Appl.*
2509 2020, 140, 112866, doi:10.1016/j.eswa.2019.112866.
2510 D'Oliveira, M.V.; Reutebuch, S.E.; McGaughey, R.J.; Andersen, H.-
2511 E. Estimating forest biomass and identifying low-intensity
2512 logging areas using airborne scanning lidar in Antimary State
2513 Forest, Acre State, Western Brazilian Amazon. *Remote Sens.*
2514 *Environ.* 2012, 124, 479–491, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2012.05.014.
2515 Dostálová, A.; Hollaus, M.; Milenković, M.; Wagner, W. FOREST
2516 AREA DERIVATION FROM SENTINEL-1 DATA. *Isprs Ann.*
2517 *Photogramm. Remote. Sens. Spat. Inf. Sci.* 2016, III-7, 227–233,
2518 doi:10.5194/isprs-annals-iii-7-227-2016.
2519 Esteban, J.; McRoberts, R.E.; Fernández-Landa, A.; Tomé, J.L.;
2520 Marchamalo, M. A Model-Based Volume Estimator that
2521 Accounts for Both Land Cover Misclassification and Model
2522 Prediction Uncertainty. *Remote. Sens.* 2020, 12, 3360,
2523 doi:10.3390/rs12203360.
2524 European Environmental Agency. Environmental Statement; Office for
2525 Official Publications of the European Communities:
2526 Luxembourg, 2007; ISBN 978-92-9167-936-2.
2527 Eysn, L.; Hollaus, M.; Schadauer, K.; Pfeifer, N. Forest Delineation
2528 Based on Airborne LIDAR Data. *Remote. Sens.* 2012, 4, 762–
2529 783, doi:10.3390/rs4030762.
2530 FAO, UNCCD. Sustainable Financing for Forest and Landscape
2531 Restoration: The Role of Public Policy Makers; FAO, Rome
2532 2015; p. 12.
2533 FAO. Global forest resources assessment 2010. Terms and definition.
2534 Working paper 144/E. 2010. Available online:

2535 <http://www.fao.org/3/am665e/am665e00.pdf> (accessed on
2536 07/10/2020).

2537 Fattorini, L.; Marcheselli, M.; Pisani, C. A three-phase sampling
2538 strategy for large-scale multiresource forest inventories. *J. Agric.*
2539 *Biol. Environ. Stat.* 2006, 11, 296–316,
2540 doi:10.1198/108571106x130548.

2541 Foga, S.; Scaramuzza, P.L.; Guo, S.; Zhu, Z.; Dilley, R.D.; Beckmann,
2542 T.; Schmidt, G.L.; Dwyer, J.L.; Hughes, M.J.; Laue, B. Cloud
2543 detection algorithm comparison and validation for operational
2544 Landsat data products. *Remote. Sens. Environ.* 2017, 194, 379–
2545 390, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2017.03.026.

2546 Fritz, S.; See, L. Comparison of land cover maps using fuzzy
2547 agreement. *Int. J. Geogr. Inf. Sci.* 2005, 19, 787–807,
2548 doi:10.1080/13658810500072020.

2549 Giannetti, F.; Chirici, G.; Gobakken, T.; Næsset, E.; Travaglini, D.;
2550 Puliti, S. A new approach with DTM-independent metrics for
2551 forest growing stock prediction using UAV photogrammetric
2552 data. *Remote. Sens. Environ.* 2018, 213, 195–205,
2553 doi:10.1016/j.rse.2018.05.016.

2554 Giannetti, F.; Puletti, N.; Puliti, S.; Travaglini, D.; Chirici, G.
2555 Modelling Forest structural indices in mixed temperate forests:
2556 comparison of UAV photogrammetric DTM-independent
2557 variables and ALS variables. *Ecol. Indic.* 2020, 117, 106513,
2558 doi:10.1016/j.ecolind.2020.106513.

2559 Giri, C.; Zhu, Z.; Reed, B. A comparative analysis of the Global Land
2560 Cover 2000 and MODIS land cover data sets. *Remote. Sens.*
2561 *Environ.* 2005, 94, 123–132, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2004.09.005.

2562 Goodbody, T.R.H.; Coops, N.C.; White, J.C. Digital Aerial
2563 Photogrammetry for Updating Area-Based Forest Inventories: A
2564 Review of Opportunities, Challenges, and Future Directions.
2565 *Curr. For. Rep.* 2019, 5, 55–75, doi:10.1007/s40725-019-00087-
2566 2.

2567 Hansen, M.C.; Potapov, P.V.; Moore, R.; Hancher, M.; Turubanova,
2568 S.A.; Tyukavina, A.; Thau, D.; Stehman, S.V.; Goetz, S.J.;
2569 Loveland, T.R.; et al. High-Resolution Global Maps of 21st-
2570 Century Forest Cover Change. *Science* 2013, 342, 850–853.

- 2571 Hansen, M.H.; Madow, W.G.; Tepping, B.J. An evaluation of model
2572 dependent and probability-sampling inferences in sample
2573 surveys. *J. Am. Stat. Assoc.* 1983, 78, 776–793.
- 2574 Hollaus, M.; Dorigo, W.; Wagner, W.; Schadauer, K.; Höfle, B.;
2575 Maier, B. Operational wide-area stem volume estimation based
2576 on airborne laser scanning and national forest inventory data. *Int.*
2577 *J. Remote. Sens.* 2009, 30, 5159–5175,
2578 doi:10.1080/01431160903022894.
- 2579 Holm, S.; Nelson, R.; Ståhl, G. Hybrid three-phase estimators for
2580 large-area forest inventory using ground plots, airborne lidar, and
2581 space lidar. *Remote. Sens. Environ.* 2017, 197, 85–97,
2582 doi:10.1016/j.rse.2017.04.004.
- 2583 Hoyos, A.P.; Rembold, F.; Kerdiles, H.; Gallego, J. Comparison of
2584 Global Land Cover Datasets for Cropland Monitoring. *Remote.*
2585 *Sens.* 2017, 9, 1118, doi:10.3390/rs9111118.
- 2586 Immitzer, M.; Stepper, C.; Böck, S.; Straub, C.; Atzberger, C. Use of
2587 WorldView-2 stereo imagery and National Forest Inventory data
2588 for wall-to-wall mapping of growing stock. *For. Ecol. Manag.*
2589 2016, 359, 232–246, doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2015.10.018.
- 2590 INFC. 2007. Le stime di superficie 2005-seconda parte. In *Inventario*
2591 *Nazionale delle Foreste e dei Serbatoi Forestali di Carbonio*;
2592 Tabacchi, A.G., De Natale, F., Di Cosmo, L., Floris, A.,
2593 Gagliano, C., Gasparini, P., Salvadori, I., Scrinzi, G., Tosi, V.,
2594 Eds.; MiPAF–Corpo Forestale dello Stato-Ispettorato Generale,
2595 CRA-ISAF: Trento, Italy. Available online: <http://www.infc.it>
2596 (accessed on 05/11/2019).
- 2597 Jaafor, O.; Birregah, B. KNN-LC: Classification in Unbalanced
2598 Datasets using a KNN-Based Algorithm and Local
2599 Centralities In: Adjallah K., Birregah B., Abanda H. (eds) *Data-*
2600 *Driven Modeling for Sustainable Engineering. ICEASSM 2017.*
2601 *Lecture Notes in Networks and Systems*, vol 72. Springer, Cham.
2602 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-13697-0_7D Oliveira, M.V.;
2603 Reutebuch, S.E.; McGaughey, R.J.; Andersen, H.-E. Estimating
2604 forest biomass and identifying low-intensity logging areas using
2605 airborne scanning lidar in Antimary State Forest, Acre State,
2606 Western Brazilian Amazon. *Remote. Sens. Environ.* 2012, 124,
2607 479–491, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2012.05.014.

2608 JAXA. Global 25m Resolution PALSAR-2/PALSAR Mosaic and
2609 Forest/Non-Forest Map (FNF) Dataset Description. Japan
2610 Aerospace Exploration Agency (JAXA), Earth Observation
2611 Research Center (EORC), Japan, 2016.

2612 Kangas, A.; Astrup, R.; Breidenbach, J.; Fridman, J.; Gobakken, T.;
2613 Korhonen, K.T.; Maltamo, M.; Nilsson, M.; Nord-Larsen, T.;
2614 Næsset, E.; et al. Remote sensing and forest inventories in Nordic
2615 countries—roadmap for the future. *Scand. J. For. Res.* 2018, 33,
2616 397–412, doi:10.1080/02827581.2017.1416666.

2617 Karlson, M., Ostwald, M., Reese, H., Sanou, J., Tankoano, B.,
2618 Mattsson, E. Mapping tree canopy cover and above-ground
2619 biomass in Sudano-Sahelian woodlands using landsat 8 and
2620 random forest. *Remote Sens.* 2015, 7, 10017.

2621 Kennedy, R.E.; Yang, Z.; Gorelick, N.; Braaten, J.; Cavalcante, L.;
2622 Cohen, W.B.; Healey, S. Implementation of the LandTrendr
2623 Algorithm on Google Earth Engine. *Remote. Sens.* 2018, 10, 691,
2624 doi:10.3390/rs10050691.

2625 Langanke, T. Copernicus Land Monitoring Service—High Resolution
2626 Layer Forest: Product Specifications Document 38; Copernicus
2627 team at EEA, 2017.

2628 Li, Z.-W.; Xin, X.-P.; Tang, H.; Yang, F.; Chen, B.-R.; Zhang, B.-H.
2629 Estimating grassland LAI using the Random Forests approach
2630 and Landsat imagery in the meadow steppe of Hulunber, China.
2631 *J. Integr. Agric.* 2017, 16, 286–297, doi:10.1016/s2095-
2632 3119(15)61303-x.

2633 Liaw, A.; Wiener, M. Classification and regression by randomForest.
2634 *Nucleic Acids Res.* 2002, 5, 983–999,
2635 doi:10.1023/A:101093340432.

2636 Masek, J.G., Vermote, E.F., Saleous, N.E., Wolfe, R., Hall, F.G.,
2637 Huemmrich, K.F., Gao, F., Kutler, J., Lim, T.-K. A Land-sat
2638 surface reflectance dataset for North America, 1990–2000. *IEEE
2639 Geosci. Remote Sens. Lett.* 2006, 3, 68–72.

2640 Maselli, F.; Pasqui, M.; Chirici, G.; Chiesi, M.; Fibbi, L.; Salvati, R.;
2641 Corona, P. Modeling primary production using a 1 km daily
2642 meteorological data set. *Clim. Res.* 2012, 54, 271–285,
2643 doi:10.3354/cr01121.

2644 McRoberts, R.E. Probability- and model-based approaches to
2645 inference for proportion forest using satellite imagery as ancillary

2646 data. *Remote. Sens. Environ.* 2010, 114, 1017–1025,
2647 doi:10.1016/j.rse.2009.12.013.

2648 McRoberts, R.E.; Chen, Q.; Walters, B.F.; Kaisershot, D.J. The effects
2649 of global positioning system receiver accuracy on airborne laser
2650 scanning-assisted estimates of aboveground biomass. *Remote.*
2651 *Sens. Environ.* 2018, 207, 42–49, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2017.09.036.

2652 McRoberts, R.E.; Naesset, E.; Gobakken, T. Accuracy and Precision
2653 for Remote Sensing Applications of Nonlinear Model-Based
2654 Inference. *IEEE J. Sel. Top. Appl. Earth Obs. Remote. Sens.*
2655 2013, 6, 27–34, doi:10.1109/JSTARS.2012.2227299.

2656 McRoberts, R.E.; Næsset, E.; Gobakken, T. Optimizing the k-Nearest
2657 Neighbors technique for estimating forest above-ground biomass
2658 using airborne laser scanning data. *Remote Sens. Environ.* 2015,
2659 163, 13–22.

2660 McRoberts, R.E.; Tomppo, E.O. Remote sensing support for national
2661 forest inventories. *Remote. Sens. Environ.* 2007, 110, 412–419,
2662 doi:10.1016/j.rse.2006.09.034.

2663 McRoberts, R.E.; Vibrans, A.C.; Sannier, C.; Næsset, E.; Hansen,
2664 M.C.; Walters, B.F.; Lingner, D.V. Methods for evaluating the
2665 utilities of local and global maps for increasing the precision of
2666 estimates of subtropical forest area. *Can. J. For. Res.* 2016, 46,
2667 924–932, doi:10.1139/cjfr-2016-0064.

2668 Moser, P.; Vibrans, A.C.; McRoberts, R.E.; Næsset, E.; Gobakken, T.;
2669 Chirici, G.; Mura, M.; Marchetti, M. Methods for variable
2670 selection in LiDAR-assisted forest inventories. *Forestry* 2016, 90,
2671 112–124, doi:10.1093/forestry/cpw041.

2672 Næsset, E. Airborne laser scanning as a method in operational forest
2673 inventory: Status of accuracy assessments accomplished in
2674 Scandinavia. *Scand. J. For. Res.* 2007, 22, 433–422.

2675 Næsset, E. Area-Based Inventory in Norway—From Innovation to an
2676 Operational Reality. In *Forestry Applications of Airborne Laser*
2677 *Scanning Concepts Case Stud.*; Maltamo, M., Næsset, E.,
2678 Vauhkonen, J., Eds.; Springer: Dordrecht, The Netherlands,
2679 2014; pp. 215–240, doi:10.1007/978-94-017-8663-8_11.

2680 Næsset, E.; Gobakken, T. Estimation of above- and below-ground
2681 biomass across regions of the boreal forest zone using airborne
2682 laser. *Remote. Sens. Environ.* 2008, 112, 3079–3090,
2683 doi:10.1016/j.rse.2008.03.004.

2684 Næsset, E.; Gobakken, T.; Holmgren, J.; Hyyppä, H.; Hyyppä, J.;
2685 Maltamo, M.; Nilsson, M.; Olsson, H.; Persson, Å.; Söderman,
2686 U. Laser scanning of forest resources: The nordic experience.
2687 *Scand. J. For. Res.* 2004, 19, 482–499,
2688 doi:10.1080/02827580410019553.

2689 Neumann, K.; Herold, M.; Hartley, A.; Schmullius, C. Comparative
2690 assessment of CORINE2000 and GLC2000: Spatial analysis of
2691 land cover data for Europe. *Int. J. Appl. Earth Obs. Geoinf.* 2007,
2692 9, 425–437, doi:10.1016/j.jag.2007.02.004.

2693 Nilsson, M.; Nordkvist, K.; Jonzén, J.; Lindgren, N.; Axensten, P.;
2694 Wallerman, J.; Egberth, M.; Larsson, S.; Nilsson, L.; Eriksson, J.;
2695 et al. A nationwide forest attribute map of Sweden predicted
2696 using airborne laser scanning data and field data from the
2697 National Forest Inventory. *Remote. Sens. Environ.* 2017, 194,
2698 447–454, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2016.10.022.

2699 Øivind, D.T.; Salberg, A.-B.; Kermit, M.; Øystein, R.; Gobakken, T.;
2700 Næsset, E.; Aarsten, D. Tree species classification in Norway
2701 from airborne hyperspectral and airborne laser scanning data.
2702 *Eur. J. Remote. Sens.* 2018, 51, 336–351,
2703 doi:10.1080/22797254.2018.1434424.

2704 Olofsson, P.; Arévalo, P.; Espejo, A.B.; Green, C.; Lindquist, E.;
2705 McRoberts, R.E.; Sanz, M.J. Mitigating the effects of omission
2706 errors on area and area change estimates. *Remote. Sens. Environ.*
2707 2020, 236, 111492, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2019.111492.

2708 P.; Gasparini, F.; De Natale, L.; Di Cosmo, C.; Gagliano, I.; Salvadori,
2709 G.; Tabacchi e.V.; Tosi. INFC, 2009–I caratteri quantitativi–parte
2710 1, vers. 2. Inventario Nazionale delle Foreste e dei Serbatoi
2711 Forestali di Carbonio; MiPAAF–Ispettorato Generale Corpo
2712 Forestale dello Stato, CRA-MPF: Trento, Italy., 2009

2713 Panagos, P. The European Soil Database; GEO: 2006; pp. 32–33.

2714 Penman, J.; Gytarsky, M.; Hiraushi, T.; Krug, T.; Kruger, D.; Pipatti,
2715 R.; Buendia, L.; Miwa, K.; Ngara, T.; Tanabe, K.; et al. Good
2716 Practice Guidance for Land Use, Land Use Change and Forestry.
2717 Chapter 3: Annex 3A.1 Biomass Default Tables for Section 3.2
2718 Forest Land Good Practice Guidance for Land Use, Land-Use
2719 Change and Forestry; The Institute for Global Environmental
2720 Strategies for the IPCC and the Intergovernmental Panel on
2721 Climate Change, Hayama: Kanagawa, Japan, 2003; p. 21.

- 2722 Puletti, N.; Floris, A.; Scrinzi, G.; Chianucci, F.; Colle, G.; Michelini,
2723 T.; Pedot, N.; Penasa, A.; Scalercio, S.; Corona, P.; et al. CFOR:
2724 A spatial decision support system dedicated to forest
2725 management in Calabria. *For. Riv. Selvic. Ed Ecol. For.* 2017,
2726 14, 135–140, doi:10.3832/efor2363-014.
- 2727 Rodríguez-Veiga, P.; Saatchi, S.; Tansey, K.; Balzter, H. Magnitude,
2728 spatial distribution and uncertainty of forest biomass stocks in
2729 Mexico. *Remote. Sens. Environ.* 2016, 183, 265–281,
2730 doi:10.1016/j.rse.2016.06.004.
- 2731 Romano D, Arcarese C, Bernetti A, Caputo A, Condor RD, Contaldi
2732 M, Lauretis R, Di Cristofaro E, Federici S, Gagna A, Gonella B,
2733 Lena F, Liburdi R, Taurino, E., Vitullo, M. Italian Greenhouse
2734 Gas Inventory 1990–2009. National Inventory Report; ISPRA:
2735 Rome, Italy, 2011.
- 2736 Rudjord, O.; Trier, O.D. Tree species classification with hyperspectral
2737 imaging and lidar. In *Proceedings of the 2016 8th Workshop on
2738 Hyperspectral Image and Signal Processing: Evolution in Remote
2739 Sensing (WHISPERS)*, Los Angeles, CA, USA, 12/02/2016; p. 4,
2740 doi:10.1109/whispers.2016.8071665.
- 2741 Saarela, S.; Holm, S.; Grafström, A.; Schnell, S.; Næsset, E.; Gregoire,
2742 T.G.; Nelson, R.F.; Ståhl, G. Hierarchical model-based inference
2743 for forest inventory utilizing three sources of information. *Ann.
2744 For. Sci.* 2016, 73, 895–910, doi:10.1007/s13595-016-0590-1.
- 2745 Särndal, C.-E.; Swensson, B.; Wretman, J. *Model Assisted Survey
2746 Sampling*; Springer: New York, NY, USA, 1992; p. 402, p. 694.
- 2747 Särndal, C.-E.; Swensson, B.; Wretman, J. *Model Assisted Survey
2748 Sampling*; editor, Springer: Berlin, Germany, 2003.
- 2749 Schepaschenko, D.; See, L.; Lesiv, M.; McCallum, I.; Fritz, S.; Salk,
2750 C.; Moltchanova, E.; Perger, C.; Shchepashchenko, M.;
2751 Shvidenko, A.; et al. Development of a global hybrid forest mask
2752 through the synergy of remote sensing, crowdsourcing and FAO
2753 statistics. *Remote. Sens. Environ.* 2015, 162, 208–220,
2754 doi:10.1016/j.rse.2015.02.011.
- 2755 Seebach, L.; McCallum, I.; Fritz, S.; Kindermann, G.; LeDuc, S.;
2756 Böttcher, H.; Fuss, S. Choice of forest map has implications for
2757 policy analysis: A case study on the EU biofuel target. *Environ.
2758 Sci. Policy* 2012, 22, 13–24, doi:10.1016/j.envsci.2012.04.010.

- 2759 Seebach, L.M.; Strobl, P.; Miguel-Ayanz, J.S.; Gallego, J.; Bastrup-
2760 Birk, A. Comparative analysis of harmonized forest area
2761 estimates for European countries. *Forests* 2011, 84, 285–299,
2762 doi:10.1093/forestry/cpr013.
- 2763 Stankiewicz, K.; Dąbrowska-Zielińska, K.; Gruszczynska, M.;
2764 Hoscilo, A. Mapping vegetation of a wetland ecosystem by fuzzy
2765 classification of optical and microwave satellite images
2766 supported by various ancillary data In *Proceedings of the Remote
2767 Sensing for Agriculture, Ecosystems, and Hydrology IV*, 17
2768 March 2003; doi:10.1117/12.462423.
- 2769 Tabacchi, G.; Di Cosmo, L.; Gasparini, P.; Morelli, S. *Stima Del
2770 Volume E Della Fitomassa Delle Principali Specie Forestali
2771 Italiene, Equazioni Di Previsione, Tavole Del Volume E Tavole
2772 Della Fitomassa Arborea Epigea; Consiglio per la ricerca e
2773 sperimentazione in agricoltura, Unità di ricerca per il
2774 monitoraggio e la pianificazione forestale, Trento 2011.*
- 2775 Tomppo, E.; Olsson, H.; Ståhl, G.; Nilsson, M.; Hagner, O.; Katila,
2776 M. Combining national forest inventory field plots and remote
2777 sensing data for forest databases. *Remote. Sens. Environ.* 2008,
2778 112, 1982–1999, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2007.03.032.
- 2779 Vizzarri, M.; Chiavetta, U.; Chirici, G.; Garfi, V.; Bastrup-Birk, A.;
2780 Marchetti, M. Comparing multisource harmonized forest types
2781 mapping: A case study from central Italy. *Iforest-Biogeosci. For.*
2782 2015, 8, 59–66. Available
2783 online:<http://www.sisef.it/iforest/contents/?id=ifor1133-007>
2784 (accessed on 05/11/2020).
- 2785 Waser, L.T.; Fischer, C.; Wang, Z.; Ginzler, C. Wall-to-Wall Forest
2786 Mapping Based on Digital Surface Models from Image-Based
2787 Point Clouds and a NFI Forest Definition. *Forests* 2015, 6, 4510–
2788 4528, doi:10.3390/f6124386.
- 2789 Waser, L.T.; Schwarz, M. Comparison of large-area land cover
2790 products with national forest inventories and CORINE land cover
2791 in the European Alps. *Int. J. Appl. Earth Obs. Geoinf.* 2006, 8,
2792 196–207, doi:10.1016/j.jag.2005.10.001.
- 2793 White, J.C.; Coops, N.C.; Wulder, M.A.; Vastaranta, M.; Hilker, T.;
2794 Tompalski, P. Remote Sensing Technologies for Enhancing
2795 Forest Inventories: A Review. *Can. J. Remote. Sens.* 2016, 42,
2796 619–641, doi:10.1080/07038992.2016.1207484.

2797 Wittke, S.; Yu, X.; Karjalainen, M.; Hyypä, J.; Puttonen, E.
2798 Comparison of two-dimensional multitemporal Sentinel-2 data
2799 with three-dimensional remote sensing data sources for forest
2800 inventory parameter estimation over a boreal forest. *Int. J. Appl.*
2801 *Earth Obs. Geoinf.* 2019, 76, 167–178,
2802 doi:10.1016/j.jag.2018.11.009.
2803 Woodcock, C.E.; Allen, R.; Anderson, M.; Belward, A.; Bindschadler,
2804 R.; Cohen, W.; Gao, F.; Goward, S.N.; Helder, D.; Helmer, E.; et
2805 al. Free Access to Landsat Imagery. *Science* 2008, 320, 1011a,
2806 doi:10.1126/science.320.5879.1011a.
2807 Wulder, M.A.; Loveland, T.R.; Roy, D.P.; Crawford, C.J.; Masek,
2808 J.G.; Woodcock, C.E.; Allen, R.G.; Anderson, M.C.; Belward,
2809 A.S.; Cohen, W.B.; et al. Current status of Landsat program,
2810 science, and applications. *Remote Sens. Environ.* 2019, 225,
2811 127–147, doi:10.1016/j.rse.2019.02.015.
2812

2813 **3.3. Paper III**

2814 **Effects of lidar coverage and field plot data numerosity on forest**
2815 **growing stock volume estimation**

2816 *Giovanni D'Amico^{1,*}, Ronald E. McRoberts², Francesca Giannetti¹,*
2817 *Elia Vangi,^{1,3} Saverio Francini¹, Gherardo Chirici¹*

2818

2819 ¹ Department of Agricultural, Food, Environmental and Forestry
2820 Sciences and Technologies, University of Florence, Firenze 50145,
2821 Italy;

2822 ² Department of Forest Resources, University of Minnesota, Saint
2823 Paul, MN, 55108, USA;

2824 ³ Department of Biosciences and Territory, University of Molise,
2825 Campobasso, 86100, Italy

2826 * corresponding author: giovanni.damico@unifi.it

2827 Submitted to European Journal of Remote Sensing.

2828

2829 **Abstract**

2830 Forest parameter estimation is required to support the sustainable
2831 management of forest ecosystems, especially in the climate change
2832 context. Currently, forest resource assessment is increasingly linked
2833 to auxiliary information obtained from active or passive remote
2834 sensing (RS) technologies. In forest parameter estimation, airborne
2835 laser scanning (ALS) data have been demonstrated to be an invaluable
2836 source of information. However, ALS data are often not available for
2837 the entire forest area, whereas images from multiple satellite systems
2838 that are available free of charge offer new opportunities for large-scale
2839 forest surveys. This study aims to assess and estimate the contribution
2840 of field plot data and ALS data along with Landsat data to the precision
2841 of growing stock volume (GSV) estimates. We compared different
2842 approaches for model-assisted estimation of mean forest GSV per unit
2843 area using different proportions of the field sample data, ALS cover
2844 data, and wall-to-wall Landsat data. Model-assisted estimators were
2845 used with NFI sample data in a study area in Italy using 10 remote
2846 sensing predictors, specifically the seven Landsat 7 ETM+ bands and
2847 three fine-resolution metrics based on ALS-derived canopy height.
2848 We found that relative to the standard simple expansion estimator, the
2849 model-assisted estimators produced relative efficiency of 1.16 when
2850 using only Landsat data and relative efficiencies as great as 1.33 when
2851 using increasing levels of ALS coverage.

2852 **Keywords:** Airborne Laser Scanning, Growing stock volume,
2853 Landsat 7 ETM+, National Forest Inventory.

2854

2855 **1. Introduction**

2856 Forests play an important role in mitigating the effect of climate
2857 change and making recreation and economic contributions to our
2858 society. Worldwide, there is an increasing demand to improve forest
2859 parameter estimation in support of monitoring the state of these
2860 ecosystems. Usually, forest parameter estimates are provided by a
2861 design-based approach with field data collected in the frameworks of
2862 traditional national forest inventories (NFIs) (Chirici et al., 2020;
2863 McRoberts et al., 2014; White et al., 2016). Estimates aggregated for
2864 large geographic areas are requested by national and international
2865 reporting frameworks such as Forest Europe and FAO (FAO, 2020;
2866 FOREST EUROPE, 2015). However, NFI data are expensive, since
2867 they require long and costly field campaigns, so a major scientific
2868 challenge is to develop new methods to produce useful forest
2869 information in a more cost-efficient way (White et al., 2016, Saarela
2870 et al., 2018). In recent decades, advancements in earth observation
2871 technologies have opened the possibilities for using remotely sensed
2872 (RS) data to support forest inventories, so that the strategies to collect
2873 information and produce forest inventory estimates have changed
2874 consequentially (Waser et al., 2017; White et al., 2016; Saarela et al.,

2875 2016; Chirici et al., 2020; Kangas et al., 2018). The exploitation of RS
2876 imagery became mandatory in deforestation and forest degradation
2877 surveys (REDD) because of the large cost of field surveys and forest
2878 inaccessibility in tropical and subtropical countries and remote areas
2879 (e.g., Corona et al., 2014, Pagliarella et al., 2016). RS data in
2880 combination with field data can be used to increase the precision of
2881 large-scale forest inventory estimates in two different stages: the
2882 design stage and the estimation stage or both (Saarela et al., 2018). At
2883 the design stage, RS data can be used for stratification (McRoberts et
2884 al., 2002) or probability sampling (Saarela et al., 2015; Lisańczuk et
2885 al., 2020). In the estimation stage, RS data can be used with either
2886 model-based inference (Gregoire, 1998; McRoberts et al., 2011) or
2887 design-based inference via stratified, post-stratified or model-assisted
2888 estimation (Särndal et al., 1992).

2889 RS data can be acquired by different platforms, with different sensors,
2890 and at different resolutions, opening a vast array of methods useful for
2891 increasing the efficiency of forest parameter estimation (White et al.,
2892 2016; Saarela et al., 2018; Holm et al., 2017; Puliti et al., 2018). At
2893 the national inventory scale, methods based on satellite images are still
2894 the most widely used because of the small cost and temporally high
2895 frequency associated with acquisition of satellite imagery. The main
2896 disadvantages of using satellite imagery compared to airborne laser
2897 scanning (ALS) data, a form of light detection and ranging (lidar) data
2898 collected by airplane or helicopter platforms, are spatial accuracy and

2899 resolution, both of which are substantially greater for ALS. In fact, in
2900 recent years, many studies have successfully used ALS data to assist
2901 in the estimation of forest biophysical parameters, as well as to provide
2902 accurate and precise estimates of growing stock volume (GSV)
2903 (Montaghi et al. 2013, Kotivuori et al. 2016, White et al. 2016). ALS
2904 has particularly revolutionized forest inventories with its great
2905 potential to produce three-dimensional (3D) forest vertical structure
2906 data for prediction of a variety of forest attributes (Næsset 2002,
2907 Næsset et al. 2004, Hyypä et al. 2008, Nilsson et al. 2017, Tompalski
2908 et al. 2019). Furthermore, high-performance computer servers
2909 represent a shift toward the possibility of detailed forest mapping,
2910 which can accurately identify individual tree crowns useful in support
2911 of forest management (Yun et al., 2021). However, ALS data are often
2912 limited by the cost of acquisition, processing, and data volume. As a
2913 result, complete ALS (or unmanned aerial vehicles) coverage is often
2914 impossible for large areas. Therefore, widespread and ready
2915 availability of such data is inhibited (Li et al. 2019, Puliti et al., 2018),
2916 in contrast to some RS data that are freely available wall-to-wall (e.g.,
2917 satellite data).

2918 Despite the well-documented use of wall-to-wall auxiliary data with
2919 model-assisted (Corona et al., 2014), the use of one wall-to-wall
2920 auxiliary dataset in conjunction with another auxiliary dataset with
2921 only partial coverage in a rigorous uncertainty assessment framework
2922 has been investigated in only a small number of recent papers

2923 (Gregoire et al., 2016; Puliti et al., 2018; Saarela et al., 2016; Saarela
2924 et al., 2018). Holm et al. (2017) demonstrated how the hybrid 3-phase
2925 estimators can be used in situations where ALS data are used to relate
2926 ground plot measurements to lidar satellite observations (i.e., GLAS).
2927 Holm et al. (2017) further demonstrated that hybrid 3-phase estimators
2928 facilitate the assessment of mean biomass density and variance that
2929 account for sampling variability and the model prediction uncertainty
2930 associated with two predictive models (i.e., ground plot-ALS models
2931 and ALS-GLAS models). Saarela et al. (2016) illustrate a novel and
2932 design-based, model-assisted attempt to exploit wall-to-wall satellite
2933 information together with partial ALS information in the estimation of
2934 forest parameters from ground sample surveys.

2935 The objective of this study is to assess the impact of partially available,
2936 fine resolution ALS data for model-assisted estimation of GSV. In
2937 particular, two main research questions are investigated:

2938 What is the effect of varying the ALS data forest coverage on GSV
2939 estimates?

2940 What is the effect of pseudo-plots constructed in the ALS stratum used
2941 to construct a GSV-RS model that is then applied to the entire study
2942 area?

2943 To address these questions, we used an Italian dataset representing by
2944 forests with ALS data, covering the Alpine, and Mediterranean
2945 ecological regions, Landsat 7 ETM+ data, Canopy Height Model

2946 (CHM) derived ALS data, and NFI plots for which GSV was measured
2947 in the field.

2948 **2. Materials**

2949 **2.1. Study area**

2950 The study was conducted in Italy (centered at 42° 30' N and 12° 30' E)
2951 in the forests for which ALS data are available, totaling 60,700 km²
2952 (D'Amico et al., 2021). The country is characterized by large
2953 vegetation variability due to its specific geographical and
2954 topographical conditions. The Italian peninsula has a typically flat
2955 coastal strip, a hilly part in the hinterland, and two main mountain
2956 ranges, the Alps in the north with peaks over 4800 m above sea level
2957 and the Apennines along the peninsula length.

2958 Italian forests and other wooded lands are mainly distributed in hilly
2959 and mountainous areas covering 104,675 km², corresponding to 34%
2960 of the land area (INFC 2004, Tabacchi et al. 2007). Italian forests
2961 consist mainly of broadleaf species (about 68% of the total). The most
2962 dominant tree species are Downy oak (*Quercus pubescens*),
2963 Pedunculated oak (*Q. robur*), Turkey oak (*Q. cerris*), Sessile oak (*Q.*
2964 *petraea*), European beech (*Fagus sylvatica*), each exceeding area of
2965 one million hectares. The most common coniferous forests, especially
2966 in the Alps, are those dominated by Norway spruce (*Picea abies*).

2967 The Italian study area was tessellated into $N=97,116,385$ square grid
2968 cells each with area of 530 m^2 , equal to the NFI plot size (see section
2969 2.2.). The N grid cells constitute our target population U .

2970 **2.2. National Forest Inventory data**

2971 The Italian field reference data were measured in 2005 as part of the
2972 2nd Italian NFI (Figure 1 A) (INFC 2004, Chirici et al. 2020). Data for
2973 2618 circular, 530 m^2 NFI field plots for which ALS data were
2974 acquired within five years of field measurement were available
2975 (Figure 1A). For each NFI plot, GSV ($\text{m}^3\text{ ha}^{-1}$) for each callipered tree
2976 was predicted using species-specific allometric models developed by
2977 the NFI using tree DBH and tree height as independent variables
2978 (Tabacchi et al. 2011). The uncertainty of the allometric model
2979 predictions was considered negligible and ignored following previous
2980 results (McRoberts et al., 2016a, 2016b). The GSV of each NFI plot
2981 was predicted by aggregating volume predictions for all the trees
2982 callipered in the plot. Chirici et al. (2020) provides a complete
2983 description of GSV prediction for Italian NFI plots. The field plots
2984 selected are denoted as n elements of the population (U) (Figure 2).

2985 **2.3. Remotely sensed data**

2986 **2.3.1. Landsat predictors**

2987 A composite of Landsat 7 ETM+ images was computed using the
2988 Google Earth Engine (GEE) platform (Gorelick et al. 2017) which

2989 provides the complete, pre-processed archive of Landsat data.
2990 Specifically, we used the Landsat 7 Surface Reflectance Tier 1 images,
2991 i.e. atmospherically corrected and with the surface reflectance values
2992 calculated using the LEDAPS algorithm (Masek et al. 2013). We
2993 selected late-spring and summer images with less than 70% cloud
2994 cover (i.e. between April 1st and September 30th) acquired in 2005, the
2995 same period as the NFI field campaign. The image collection resulted
2996 in a total of 106 images. To avoid noise values in the images, pixels
2997 covered by clouds, shadow, water, and snow were masked using the
2998 CFMask algorithm implemented in GEE (Foga et al. 2017) and were
2999 not used to calculate the composite image. The composite image was
3000 constructed to obtain a unique image in specific time windows using
3001 all available satellite images (Wulder et al. 2019). The pixel values of
3002 the composite image are calculated as a function of the corresponding
3003 pixels of the acquired images in the time windows. In our case, the
3004 median function was used to calculate pixel values for each Landsat 7
3005 band of the composite image (Figure 1 B).
3006 Based on the Italian composite image, seven Landsat predictors were
3007 calculated, one for each Landsat band, specifically, the mean value of
3008 the composite image pixels within the plot area (Table 1). Moreover,
3009 the same Landsat predictors were calculated for all N grid cells of the
3010 Italian study area population.

3011

2.3.2 Canopy Height Model predictors

3012

In Italy, a national raster grid CHM at 1×1m resolution derived from

3013

available ALS data is available (D’Amico et al., 2021). Based on the

3014

national CHM (Figure 1C), three standard CHM variables were

3015

calculated for all available NFI plots and for the N study area grid

3016

cells. The CHM predictor variables were computed using the R-

3017

CRAN package “raster” (Hijmans et al., 2012) and were the three

3018

height standard metrics: (i) the mean (CHM_Mean), (ii) the 90th

3019

percentile of the canopy height distribution (CHM_Prc90), and (iii)

3020

the standard deviation (CHM_Std), of the 1×1m pixel values that were

3021

inside or intersected by the boundary of the 23×23m pixels (Table 1).

3022

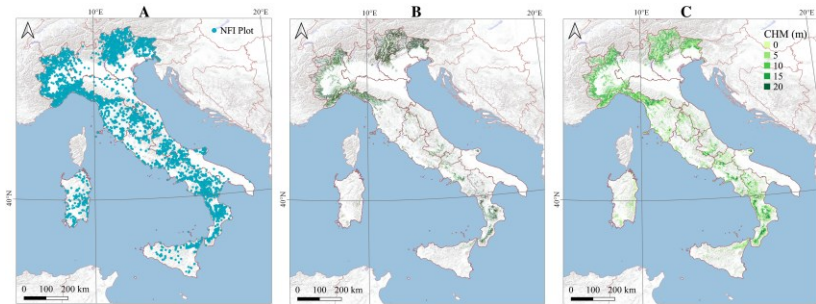
Table 1: Landsat and CHM predictors

3023

Data source	Variable name	Information		
NFI	GSV	Field measured growing stock volume		
Landsat 7 ETM+			Wavelength	Resolution
	Band 1	Blue	0.45-0.52 μm	30 m
	Band 2	Green	0.52-0.60 μm	30 m
	Band 3	Red	0.63-0.69 μm	30 m
	Band 4	Near-infrared	0.77-0.90 μm	30 m
	Band 5	Short-wave infrared	1.55-1.75 μm	30 m
	Band 6	Thermal infrared	10.40-12.50 μm	60 m
	Band 7	Short-wave infrared	2.09-2.35 μm	30 m
CHM	CHM Mean	Mean of 1 m × 1 m CHM pixels		
	CHM Prc90	90 percentile of 1 m × 1 m CHM pixels		
	CHM Std	Standard deviation of 1 m × 1 m CHM pixels		

3024

3025 We used CHM because in Italy ALS point cloud data are not always
3026 available and because Chirici et al. (2016) has already demonstrated
3027 that GSV prediction accuracies are comparable for CHM metrics and
3028 point-based metrics. The CHM was derived from ALS datasets
3029 collected by different authorities between 2004 and 2017.



3030
3031 Figure 1. A: Italian field plots; B: RGB Landsat composite image captured to
3032 create annual images with a median value for each pixel in ALS cover; C:
3033 Italian CHM cover.

3034
3035 The ALS datasets shared some common characteristics considered
3036 suitable for forestry applications (Goodwin et al. 2006, Wulder et al.
3037 2008): acquisition flight altitudes between 500 m and 3000 m; spatial
3038 resolution of derived CHM ranging between 1 m and 5 m; pulse
3039 density between 0.4 and 5 pulses per m^2 , which even at small values
3040 ($0.4-1.0$ pulses per m^2) facilitate generation of reliable digital elevation
3041 models for plot-level forest estimates (~ 23 m pixel size - Jakubowski
3042 et al. 2013). However, several studies have demonstrated that a lag
3043 time greater than five years between field measurements and ALS data
3044 can be problematic when predicting forest variables (Wulder et al.
3045 2008, Tompalski et al. 2019), especially when the area-based approach

3046 is used (Næsset, 2002). Thus, we selected CHM metrics derived from
3047 ALS acquired within five years of the NFI field survey. The grid cells
3048 for which the CHM metrics are available were denoted as the *stratum*₂
3049 elements of the population (U) (Figure 2).

3050 **3. Methods**

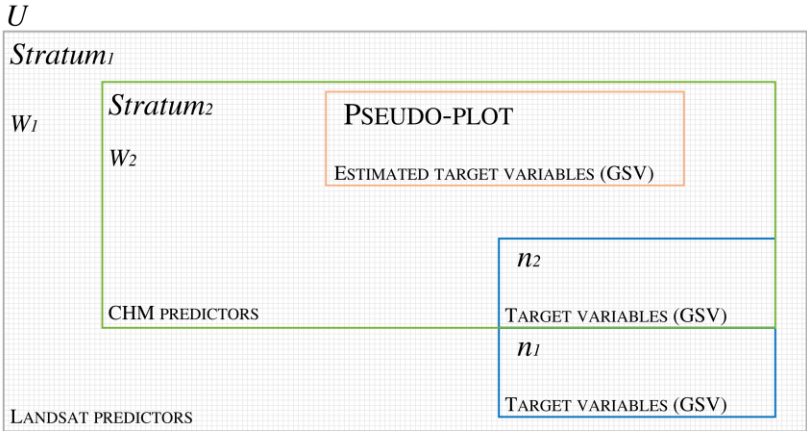
3051 **3.1. Methods overview**

3052 Full Landsat and CHM coverage, including for all NFI plots, were
3053 available for the study area. Our goal was to estimate the effects of
3054 varying the CHM and Landsat coverage proportions when estimating
3055 GSV. To evaluate the effects of varying CHM and Landsat coverages,
3056 we used a stratified estimation approach for which the strata were the
3057 Landsat coverage (*stratum*₁) and the CHM coverage (*stratum*₂), with
3058 proportions respectively denoted as w_1 and w_2 with $w_1+w_2=1$.

3059 Estimates obtained using the simple expansion estimator, which is
3060 based exclusively on the NFI plot data within strata (Approach 0),
3061 were used for comparisons with estimates based on two additional
3062 approaches: (Approach 1) the model-assisted estimator within strata,
3063 and (Approach 2) the model-assisted estimator within strata using
3064 additional CHM-based pseudo-plots for model construction.

3065 We progressively varied the amount of CHM and Landsat coverage
3066 using different w_1 and w_2 proportions (i.e., $w_1 = 10\%$ and $w_2 = 90\%$;
3067 $w_1 = 20\%$ and $w_2 = 80\%$; ...; $w_1 = 90\%$ and $w_2 = 10\%$). Based on the
3068 proportion, the CHM stratum was constructed by randomly selecting

3069 pixels until the correct proportion w_2 was achieved. All remaining
 3070 pixels were then designated as the Landsat stratum. NFI plots were
 3071 distributed between the two strata according to their locations. For
 3072 each proportion, we repeated the three approaches iteratively,
 3073 selecting randomly the strata 50 times. Finally, the average values over
 3074 all iterations were used to estimate the effects of CHM coverage
 3075 change among approaches (Tables A1, A2, A3).



3076
 3077 Figure 2. Predictors overview. The w_1 and w_2 proportions varied
 3078 progressively.
 3079

3080 For Approach 0 data for all plots were used with the simple expansion
 3081 estimator. For Approach 1, the stratified estimators were used with the
 3082 within-strata means and variances estimated using the model-assisted
 3083 regression estimators. For Approach 2 we constructed pseudo-plots by
 3084 using the CHM variable to predict GSV for some selected plot-size
 3085 areas in the CHM stratum. The intent was to determine if the

3086 combination of the NFI plot data and the pseudo-plot predictions
3087 would produce a more accurate GSV-Landsat model. We then used
3088 stratified estimation for which within-strata means and variances were
3089 estimated using the model-assisted estimators using data for only the
3090 within-strata NFI plots but no pseudo-plots.

3091 **3.2. NFI plot selection**

3092 In the temporal lag between NFI field plot measurement (2005) and
3093 ALS acquisition (D'Amico et al., 2021), some plots were harvested or
3094 otherwise substantially disturbed between the two dates. To alleviate
3095 this discrepancy, we selected ALS data acquired in a range of five
3096 years of the NFI field survey. Moreover, plots disturbed in the period
3097 between the laser scanning and the field inventory or incorrectly
3098 linked to the ALS data due to poor plot locations were identified and
3099 removed in the following way. A residuals analysis was performed
3100 with a weighted estimation of heteroscedastic residual variances
3101 (section 3.3). Specifically, plots for which the ratio of the residual
3102 calculated as the difference between the observation and prediction
3103 and the corresponding residual standard deviation estimated through
3104 the weighted method were greater than 2.0 were considered outliers.
3105 In total, 3% of the NFI plots were identified as outliers and removed
3106 from the final dataset (2534 NFI plots).

3107

3.3. Nonlinear power model

3108 A nonlinear power regression model was used to describe the
3109 relationship between GSV for NFI plots and associated CHM metrics.

3110 The simple correlation coefficient between CHM metrics and GSV for
3111 *stratum*₂ (CHM) was performed to select the CHM metric that
3112 produced the most accurate predictions. The model has the
3113 mathematical form,

$$3114 \quad y_i = \beta_1 * x_i^{\beta_2} + \varepsilon_i \quad (1)$$

3115 where i index plots, y_i is GSV, x_i is the ALS metric, ε_i is a random
3116 residual, and the β s are parameters to be estimated. An advantage of
3117 this model is that when the ALS metrics are zero, as is the case for
3118 many non-forest plots, the prediction will also be zero. Preliminary
3119 analyses indicated that the individual ALS metric that produced the
3120 most accurate predictions was CHM_mean (Eq. (1)). All possible
3121 combinations of one, two, and three additional independent variables
3122 together with CHM_mean were considered for the model. However,
3123 none contributed to statistically significantly increasing the quality of
3124 model fit to the data.

3125 As with most biological data, residual heteroscedasticity in the form
3126 of greater residual variances for larger observations was evident.
3127 Although the mathematical form of Eq. (1) readily lends itself to a log
3128 transformation for either linearization or reduction of
3129 heteroscedasticity, weighted nonlinear least squares were used for
3130 these analyses. The heterogeneous model residual variance, σ_i^2 , was

3131 characterized using a 5-step procedure (McRoberts et al., 2016b,
 3132 Section 3.2.2): (i) calculate the model prediction residuals as $\varepsilon_i =$
 3133 $y_i - \hat{y}_i$ where $\hat{y}_i = \hat{\beta}_1 * x_1^{\hat{\beta}_2}$; (ii) order the pairs (x_i, ε_i) to x_i ; (iii)
 3134 aggregate the ordered pairs into groups of size 25; (iv) for each group,
 3135 g , calculate the mean, \bar{x}_g , of the predictor variable and the standard
 3136 deviation, $\widehat{\sigma}_g$, of the grouped residuals; and (v) model the relationship
 3137 between $\widehat{\sigma}_g$ and \bar{x}_g as,

$$3138 \quad \widehat{\sigma}_g = \lambda * \bar{x}_g + \varepsilon_g, \quad (2)$$

3139 where λ is a model parameter estimated using ordinary least squares
 3140 techniques. For the weighted nonlinear least squares technique, each
 3141 observation was weighted inversely to its residual variance estimated
 3142 by substituting the CHM mean for \bar{x}_g in Eq. (2) (McRoberts et al.,
 3143 2018).

3144 As for the CHM metric, in *stratum*₁ (non-CHM), a nonlinear power
 3145 regression model was used to describe the relationship between GSV
 3146 from NFI plots and associated Landsat metrics. To select the
 3147 combination of independent variables that produced the greatest
 3148 prediction accuracy, in addition to the seven Landsat predictors, we
 3149 calculated the normalized difference for all the predictor combinations
 3150 (21 new indices). A subset of the three Landsat predictors, with the
 3151 greatest correlations to GSV observations, were selected to develop
 3152 the model:

$$3153 \quad y_i = \beta_3 * x_{ij}^{\beta_4} * e^{\beta_5 * x_{ij} + \beta_6 * x_{ij}} + \varepsilon \quad (3)$$

3154 where i indicates plots or population units, x_{ij} is the j th Landsat metric,
3155 β_s are parameters to be estimated.

3156 **3.4. Stratified estimator (Approach 0)**

3157 The essence of stratified estimation is to assign population units to
3158 groups or strata, where for this study the strata are the CHM coverage
3159 and the non-CHM (Landsat) coverage, estimate the within-strata
3160 sample plot means and variances using the simple expansion
3161 estimators, and then calculate the population estimate as a weighted
3162 average of the within-strata estimates where the weights are
3163 proportional to the stratum sizes. With stratified estimation, (1) the
3164 strata weights are calculated as the relative proportions of the
3165 population area corresponding to strata, and (2) the sample unit is
3166 assigned to a single stratum. For this study, we varied the strata
3167 proportions and consequently the strata weights. At the same time, we
3168 assigned NFI plots to strata based on the stratum assignment of the
3169 population units containing the plot centers.

3170 Stratified estimates of means and variances are calculated using
3171 estimators provided by Cochran (1977):

$$3172 \hat{\mu}_{STR} = \sum_{h=1}^H w_h \hat{\mu}_h, \quad (4)$$

3173 and

$$3174 \widehat{Var}(\hat{\mu}_{STR}) = \sum_{h=1}^H w_h^2 \frac{\hat{\sigma}_h^2}{n_h}, \quad (5)$$

3175 where $\hat{\mu}_{STR}$ denotes the stratified estimator of the mean; $h=1, \dots, H$
3176 denote strata; w_h denotes the h th stratum weight; and n_h denotes the
3177 number of plots assigned to the h th stratum;

$$3178 \hat{\mu}_h = \frac{1}{n_h} \sum_{i=1}^{n_h} y_{hi}, \quad (6)$$

3179 denotes the sample mean for the h th stratum; y_{hi} is the i th sample
3180 observation of GSV in the h th stratum; and

$$3181 \hat{\sigma}_h^2 = \frac{1}{n_h - 1} \sum_{i=1}^{n_h} (y_{hi} - \hat{\mu}_h)^2, \quad (7)$$

3182 denotes the sample variance for the h th stratum.

3183 The simple expansion estimator, used here within strata and
3184 sometimes referred to as "simple random sample" or "direct"
3185 estimator, has some advantages: (i) simplicity, using only the sample
3186 data, without fitting a model or some other statistical procedure, (ii)
3187 intuitiveness, using common arithmetic mean and the Central Limit
3188 Theorem to determine its variance; and (iii) unbiasedness under
3189 simple random and systematic sampling designs (Moser et al., 2017).
3190 The disadvantage of the simple expansion estimator is the possibly
3191 large variances, mainly when the sample size is small and/or the
3192 population is highly variable (McRoberts et al., 2013). Nevertheless,
3193 because it is unbiased, this approach was used to compare the different
3194 model-assisted estimators used with the different predictors and strata
3195 proportions.

3196
3197

3.5. Stratified estimation with model-assisted estimation within strata (Approach 1)

3198 Model-assisted estimators use models based on auxiliary data to
3199 enhance inferences but rely on probability samples for validity. For
3200 this study, within each stratum, we used the model-assisted regression
3201 estimators of means and variances provided by Särndal et al. (1992).
3202 The population and the corresponding plots are divided into two strata,
3203 sequentially changing their proportions (w_1 and w_2).

$$3204 \hat{\mu}_1 = \frac{1}{N_1} \sum_{i=1}^{N_1} \hat{y}_i^{Landsat} - \frac{1}{n_1} \sum_{i=1}^{n_1} (\hat{y}_i^{Landsat} - y_i^{Landsat}) \quad (8)$$

$$3205 \hat{\mu}_2 = \frac{1}{N_2} \sum_{i=1}^{N_2} \hat{y}_i^{CHM} - \frac{1}{n_2} \sum_{i=1}^{n_2} (\hat{y}_i^{CHM} - y_i^{CHM}) \quad (9)$$

3206 where: N_1 is the number of Landsat pixels in the non-CHM stratum;
3207 N_2 is the number of CHM cells in the CHM stratum; $y_i^{Landsat}$ is an
3208 inventory plot observation from the non-CHM stratum; $\hat{y}_i^{Landsat}$ is a
3209 prediction from the GSV-Landsat model; y_i^{CHM} is an inventory plot
3210 observation from the CHM stratum; \hat{y}_i^{CHM} is a prediction from the
3211 GSV-CHM model. The estimate of the overall mean and standard
3212 error are:

$$3213 \hat{\mu} = \sum_{h=1}^2 w_h \cdot \hat{\mu}_h \quad (10)$$

3214 and

$$3215 SE(\hat{\mu}) = \sqrt{Var(\hat{\mu})} = \sqrt{\sum_{h=1}^2 w_h^2 \cdot \frac{\hat{\sigma}_h^2}{n_h}} \quad (11)$$

3216 where

$$3217 \hat{\sigma}_1^2 = \frac{1}{(n_1-1)} \sum_{i=1}^{n_1} (\hat{y}_i^{Landsat} - y_i^{Landsat})^2 \quad (12)$$

3218 and

$$3219 \quad \hat{\sigma}_2^2 = \frac{1}{(n_2-1)} \sum_{i=1}^{n_2} (\hat{y}_i^{CHM} - y_i^{CHM})^2 \quad (13)$$

3220 The primary advantage of the model-assisted estimators is that they
3221 capitalize on the relationship between the sample observations and
3222 their model predictions to reduce the variance of the estimate of the
3223 within strata means and, by extension, the population mean
3224 (McRoberts et al., 2014).

3225 **3.6. Stratified estimation with model-assisted**
3226 **estimation within strata using pseudo-plots for model**
3227 **construction (Approach 2)**

3228 In the second approach, we added pseudo-plots to investigate the
3229 possibility of constructing a more accurate GSV-Landsat model. We
3230 first tessellated the study area into 8x8 km grid cells. In grid cells that
3231 had pixels selected for the CHM stratum, we randomly selected one
3232 pixel that was not already associated with an NFI plot. Pseudo-plots
3233 were constructed at the selected locations by using the power model
3234 (Eq. (1)) and the CHM variables to predict GSV. Based on the
3235 selection of pseudo-plot locations, the intensity of pseudo-plot
3236 sampling was proportional to the sampling intensity of NFI plots in
3237 the CHM stratum.

3238 Based on the two strata sizes, and thus the number of NFI plots (n_2) in
3239 the CHM stratum, the GSV for the pseudo-plots was estimated. The
3240 inventory plots ($n_1 + n_2$) and the CHM-based pseudo-plots were used
3241 to construct a GSV-Landsat model which was applied to the entire

3242 study area. Next, the model-assisted estimator with NFI plots in the
3243 Landsat stratum (n_1), was used to estimate the mean GSV within it
3244 ($stratum_1$) (Eq. (8)). While for computing GSV estimates in the CHM
3245 stratum ($stratum_2$), presented NFI plots (n_2) are used. Thus, although
3246 pseudo-plots are also included in the CHM stratum, we used this same
3247 model to predict GSV for the entire CHM stratum for the model-
3248 assisted estimator. Consequently, pseudo-plot data do not affect
3249 model-assisted estimation so only NFI plots (n_2), were used to estimate
3250 the mean GSV within CHM stratum ($stratum_2$) (Eq. (9)). The same
3251 effect occurred in calculating the variance and, consequently, the
3252 standard errors, which for the two strata were calculated as Eq. (11).
3253 Also, in this approach, we varied the strata proportions and weights of
3254 population units in strata. While in the non-CHM stratum ($stratum_1$)
3255 there were the corresponding NFI plots, in the CHM one ($stratum_2$)
3256 there were NFI plots and pseudo-plots, both increased progressively,
3257 simulating greater CHM coverage. Particularly, the number of pseudo-
3258 plots increased as the size of the CHM stratum increased, up to a
3259 maximum of 567 pseudo-plots selected in the 23x23 grid (Table A3).

3260 **3.7. Relative efficiency**

3261 To assess the efficiency of the model-assisted estimators, we
3262 compared variance estimates obtained with each approach with
3263 variance estimates obtained with the simple expansion estimator,

3264 taken as reference, and calculated the relative efficiency coefficient
3265 (RE) as:

$$3266 \quad RE = \frac{\widehat{Var}(\hat{\mu}_{SEE})}{\widehat{Var}(\hat{\mu}_s)} \quad (14)$$

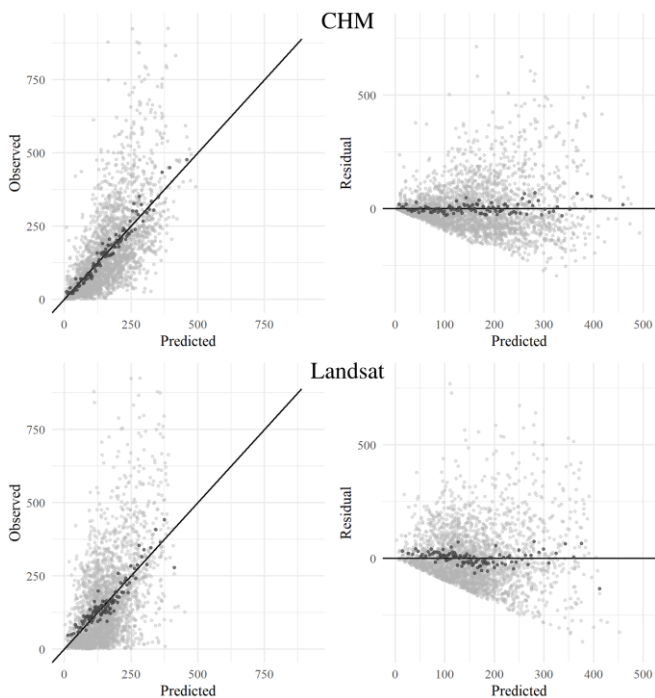
3267 where $\widehat{Var}(\hat{\mu}_{SEE})$ is the simple expansion estimator variance (Eq. (6)),
3268 and $\widehat{Var}(\hat{\mu}_s)$ is the variance for Approaches 1 and 2 with model-
3269 assisted estimation within strata.

3270 Because RE is the ratio between the values of the variance of
3271 $\widehat{Var}(\hat{\mu}_{SEE})$ and $\widehat{Var}(\hat{\mu}_s)$, values greater than 1 are evidence of greater
3272 precision for the model-assisted estimates (Moser et al., 2017). The
3273 RE coefficient can be interpreted as the factor by which the original
3274 sample size would have to be increased to achieve the same precision
3275 without using the remotely sensed auxiliary data as that achieved using
3276 the remotely sensed auxiliary data (Chirici et al., 2020; Francini et al.,
3277 2020; Francini et al., 2021).

3278 **4. Results and discussion**

3279 **4.1. Nonlinear power model**

3280 The analysis of the simple correlation coefficient of Landsat metrics
3281 used as independent variables for predicting GSV in $stratum_1$ (non-
3282 CHM) and the simple correlation coefficient between the CHM metric
3283 and GSV for $stratum_2$ (CHM) are reported in Table 2. The final models
3284 for $stratum_1$ (Eq. (3)) and $stratum_2$ (Eq. (1)) reported R^2 of 0.26 and
3285 0.44, respectively (Figure 3).



3286

3287 Figure 3. GSV ($\text{m}^3 \text{ha}^{-1}$) observation vs prediction scatters plot and residuals.
 3288 On the top: CHM model prediction, on the bottom: Landsat model prediction.
 3289 Darker dots are average of aggregations of 25 observations.

3290

3291 Table 2 Indices with the greatest correlation coefficients between the GSV
 3292 and Landsat and CHM metrics

3293

Metric	RMSE	R²	MAE
B5 B6	128.03	0.224	94.37
SWIRI (Band5)	128.81	0.214	95.26
B6 B7	129.02	0.212	95.53
CHM mean	109.19	0.435	75.94

3294
3295

4.2. Stratified estimator with the simple expansion estimator within strata (Approach 0)

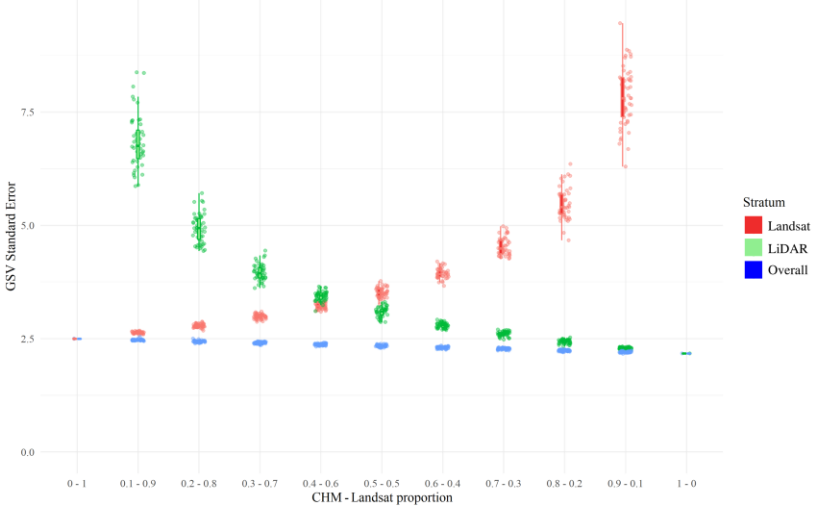
3296 The stratified estimator of the mean with the simple expansion
3297 estimator within strata yielded overall estimates of $\hat{\mu} = 159.58 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$
3298 with $SE(\hat{\mu}) = 2.89 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$. Considering each stratum, the estimates of
3299 the mean ranged from $\hat{\mu}_1 = 157.6 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ to $\hat{\mu}_1 = 160.4 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$, for
3300 *stratum*₁ and between $\hat{\mu}_2 = 158.2 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ and $\hat{\mu}_2 = 160.67 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ for
3301 *stratum*₂. These differences are attributed to differences between strata
3302 weights and the proportions of plots assigned to strata (Table A1,
3303 Figure 5). In particular, *stratum*₁ standard errors, $SE(\hat{\mu}_1)$, ranged
3304 approximately from $3.0 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ to $9.1 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ while *stratum*₂ standard
3305 errors, $SE(\hat{\mu}_2)$, from $3.0 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ to $9.1 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ with the greatest
3306 estimates for small stratum proportions and the greatest estimates for
3307 large stratum proportions and numbers of plots.

3308
3309

4.3. Stratified estimation with model-assisted estimation within strata (Approach 1)

3310 The model-assisted estimates of the mean for the entire population and
3311 for the individual strata based on different stratum proportions were
3312 similar to the corresponding simple expansion estimates obtained for
3313 Approach 0 with greater similarity for increasing *stratum*₂ (CHM)
3314 proportions (Table A2, Figure 5). The standard errors for estimates of
3315 the means were smaller with increasing stratum proportions, with
3316 values from $SE(\hat{\mu}_1) = 2.5 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ to $SE(\hat{\mu}_1) = 7.8 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ for *stratum*₁

3317 and form $SE(\hat{\mu}_2) = 2.2 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ to $SE(\hat{\mu}_2) = 7.0 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ for *stratum*₂.
 3318 (Figure 4).



3319
 3320 Figure 4. Standard error of the GSV estimate in Approach 1 overall and for
 3321 both CHM and Landsat strata.

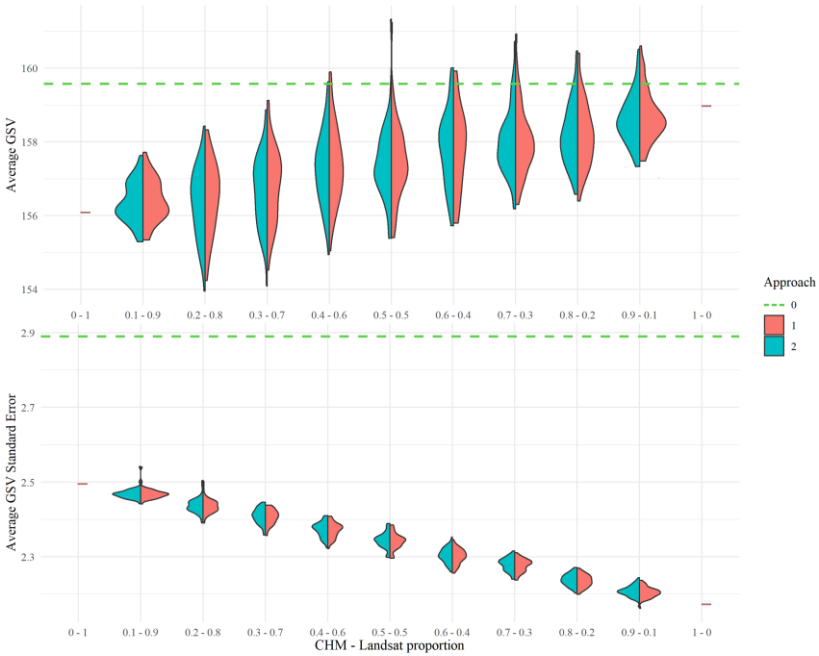
3322
 3323 Similarly, the bias estimates for the MA estimator in both strata were
 3324 smaller with increasing stratum proportions from $\widehat{Bias}_1 = -1.7 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$
 3325 ¹ to $\widehat{Bias}_1 = -1.9 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ for *stratum*₁ and from $\widehat{Bias}_2 = -0.4 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ to
 3326 $\widehat{Bias}_2 = -5.4 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ for *stratum*₂. Small bias estimates reflect the
 3327 means of differences between GSV observations and model
 3328 predictions, and small variance estimates can be attributed to the good
 3329 quality of fit of the power model to the data. However, even with small
 3330 bias estimates, $\hat{\mu}_1$ was underestimated for all stratum proportions. This

3331 spectral saturation effect with underpredictions for plots with GSV
3332 greater than $500 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ is well-documented in the literature (Chirici
3333 et al., 2020). Indeed, Landsat spectral reflectance values are not
3334 sensitive to multilayer canopy forests or dense forests (Zhao et al.,
3335 2016). Moreover, complex topographic features, such as for most of
3336 the Italian forest area, may affect the spectral signature and the data
3337 saturation values of forest aboveground biomass and GSV (Lu et al.,
3338 2016; Nichol and Sarker, 2011). The saturation effect, although less
3339 severe, has also been reported in the literature for ALS data (Nilsson
3340 et al., 2017; Giannetti et al., 2018; Lefsky et al., 2005).

3341 **4.4 Stratified estimation with model-assisted** 3342 **estimation within strata using pseudo-plots for model** 3343 **construction (Approach 2)**

3344 To construct a more accurate model for predicting GSV from the
3345 Landsat auxiliary data, we generated pseudo-plots using the CHM
3346 variable to predict GSV for selected areas in the CHM stratum. The
3347 model-assisted estimates of the means for the entire population and for
3348 the individual stratum based on different stratum proportions were
3349 similar to the means estimates for the preceding Approach 1 (Table
3350 A3, Figure 5). For the Landsat *stratum*₁, the bias estimates for the
3351 model-assisted estimator in the Landsat stratum were smaller than the
3352 estimates for Approach 1 for almost all proportions, with values from
3353 $\widehat{Bias}_1 = 1.61 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ to $\widehat{Bias}_1 = -2.8 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$. The smaller values of
3354 \widehat{Bias}_1 for Approach 2 relative to those for Approach 1 reflect the

3355 positive influence of the pseudo-plots which neutralized the saturation
 3356 effect of Landsat data. However, as the Landsat stratum size decreases
 3357 and, therefore, with fewer NFI plots (n_l), \widehat{Bias}_1 tends to increase in
 3358 absolute value. This inconsistent bias trend depends on the decreasing
 3359 numbers of NFI plots, and also on the positive effect of increasing the
 3360 numbers of pseudo-plots.



3361
 3362 Figure 5. GSV and standard error of the estimated GSV distributions, for
 3363 approaches 1 and 2 over 50 iterations for each strata proportion. The green
 3364 dashed line represents the mean value of the simple expansion estimator
 3365 (Approach 0).

3366 For the Landsat *stratum*₁, the strata standard errors for estimates of the
3367 means were smaller for increasing stratum proportions with values
3368 ranging from $SE(\hat{\mu}_1) = 2.6 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ to $SE(\hat{\mu}_1) = 7.9 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ for
3369 *stratum*₁. In addition, the standard errors for estimates of the means
3370 were smaller with increasing numbers of pseudo-plots with values
3371 from $SE(\hat{\mu}) = 2.5 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ to $SE(\hat{\mu}) = 2.2 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$. For *stratum*₂, bias
3372 \widehat{Bias}_2 and $SE(\hat{\mu}_2)$ were the same as for Approach 1.

3373 **4.5. Relative Efficiency**

3374 Relative efficiency was calculated for each approach with estimates
3375 obtained with the simple expansion estimator as reference (Eq. (14))
3376 (Tables A1, A2, A3). *RE* (Eq. (14)) for the stratified estimation with
3377 model -assisted estimation within strata ranged between 1.17 to 1.31.
3378 For situations with 100% Landsat and 100% CHM, *RE* were
3379 respectively 1.16 and 1.33. For Approach 2, *REs* were between 1.17
3380 and 1.31, with relevant implications for inventory applications.
3381 Indeed, given the considerable current expense associated with ground
3382 sampling, large *REs* have the potential to greatly enhance NFI
3383 estimation. However, the *RE* values obtained using pseudo-plots to
3384 construct a more accurate model-assisted estimator using the Landsat
3385 auxiliary data are comparable to those for Approach 1.
3386 *RE* values for $w_2=0.5$ are especially relevant for the various
3387 approaches examined, because with the release of data from the 3rd
3388 NFI in coming months, approximately 50% of Italian forests will have

3389 ALS coverage. The 3rd NFI field surveys have been carried out since
3390 2017. So, unless a nationwide ALS survey is conducted in the short
3391 term to ensure the temporal consistency with the measured field plots,
3392 CHM coverage will continue to be characterized by only partial and
3393 fragmentary coverage. The method presented in this work may be
3394 applied operationally. It is worth noting that completion and updating
3395 of the national ALS data cover are planned for the following National
3396 Recovery and Resilience Plan (NRRP) (MITE, 2021).
3397 *RE* for stratified estimation with model-assisted estimation within
3398 strata with equal strata proportions for Approach 1 produced $RE=1.23$.
3399 In Approach 2, with equal strata proportions, $RE=1.23$.
3400 For both approaches, *RE* values were greater for greater CHM stratum
3401 proportions. Nevertheless, even with limited ALS cover, cost
3402 efficiency should not be ignored. For example, $RE = 1.234$ (equal to
3403 50% ALS coverage in Approach 1) means that to achieve the same
3404 precision levels without the use of the auxiliary information, sample
3405 sizes would have to be increased by a factor of 0.234, i.e., for this
3406 study, the sample size of 2534 would have to be increased by $0.234 \times$
3407 $2534= 593$ plots. For a 2021 measurement cost of approximately
3408 500€/plot, the cost savings from using the auxiliary information and
3409 stratified estimation is a non-negligible amount of 296,500€.

3410

4.6. Summary

3411

The reasons that led to the development of this methodology are related to the historical Italian situation and the upcoming release of

3412

the 3rd NFI data. Field surveys of the 3rd inventory were performed

3413

between 2017 and 2020 (De Laurentis et al., 2021), and the time-

3414

consistent, available ALS data are fragmented and distributed over the

3415

whole territory. The approaches developed in this work are geared

3416

toward considering the availability of non-wall-to-wall ALS data and

3417

how their availability affects large-scale volume estimation (Figure 6).

3418

The simple expansion estimator was used as a reference and then

3419

calculated for each stratum proportion, although, as expected, these

3420

changes provided comparable values for both strata (Table A1).

3421

The stratified estimator with model-assisted estimation within strata

3422

produced more precise estimates (decrease in $\widehat{SE}(\hat{\mu})$), as the CHM

3423

coverage increased (Table A2). Indeed, the use of ALS data confirms

3424

the potential to improve GSV estimation performance because of its

3425

well-known ability to capture canopy information (Lu et al., 2012). Of

3426

note was the underestimation for *stratum*₁ (Landsat). The Landsat

3427

estimation model (Eq. (3)) produced small estimated model-assisted

3428

bias ($\widehat{Bias}_1 = -2 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$), although the average GSV for the study area

3429

was $\hat{\mu}_1 154.9 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$, substantially less than the average observed plot

3430

GSV of $159.6 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$. This difference is ascribed to the saturation

3431

effect of the Landsat predictors in the GSV estimation. Uncertainties

3432

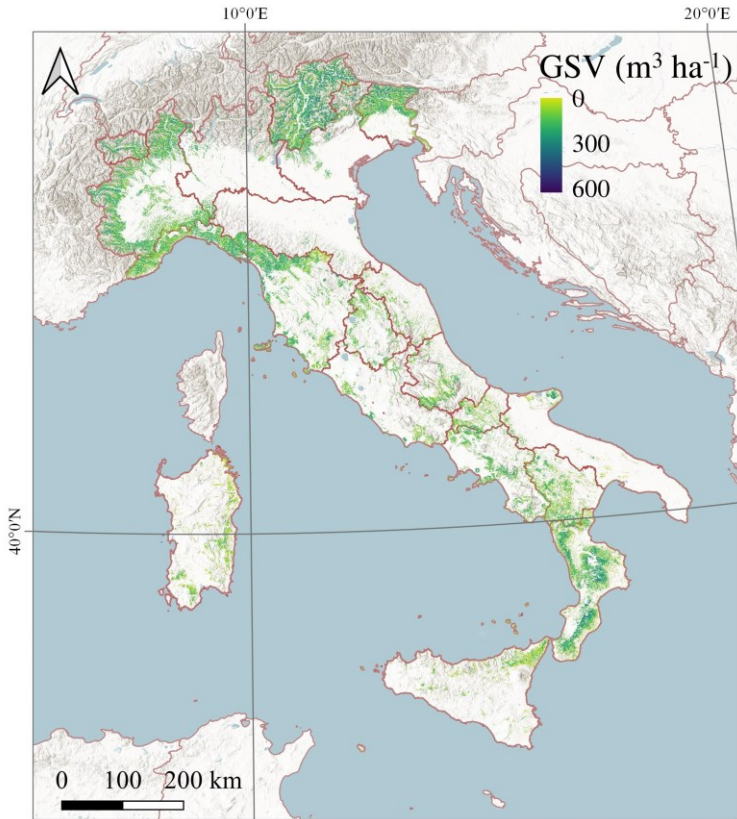
can be attributed to both typical coppices for complex forest structures

3433

3434 and mature forests with volumes greater than $500 \text{ m}^3 \text{ ha}^{-1}$ that cannot
3435 be accurately predicted using data from passive optical sensors
3436 (Chirici et al., 2020; Lu et al., 2012). More accurate image composite
3437 methods such as the Best Available Pixel (BAP) (White et al. 2014)
3438 can improve composite image generation with more homogeneous
3439 band values. In addition, other available wall-to-wall satellite optical
3440 data will need to be evaluated (Sentinel-2 (S2), Landsat 8 and Landsat
3441 9). For example, Mura et al. (2018) demonstrated a comparable
3442 capability between S2 and Landsat 8 in estimating GSV, while Astola
3443 et al. (2019) found that models based on S2 were more accurate than
3444 Landsat 8 models for estimating multiple forest variables.

3445 In Approach 2, we tried to increase the sample size and precision by
3446 adding more plots. Because no more NFI plots were available, we
3447 constructed pseudo-plots by using the CHM variable to predict GSV
3448 for some selected plot-size areas in the CHM stratum. The CHM data
3449 are distributed in nationwide ALS surveys from 2004 through 2017
3450 (D'Amico et al., 2021). Pseudo-plots were constructed using ALS data
3451 distributed throughout Italy acquired before 2010. We used data for
3452 the combination of the measured plots and the pseudo-plots to
3453 construct a more accurate GSV-Landsat model, which, in turn, may
3454 produce greater precision for the model-assisted estimator using the
3455 Landsat auxiliary data. However, considering CHM stratum, pseudo-
3456 plots have no effects on the model-assisted estimation of the mean and
3457 variance because predictions equal the simulated observations.

3458 Indeed, we used the NFI plots (n_2) in the CHM stratum, to construct a
3459 GSV-CHM model to predict GSV for the entire *stratum*₂ (including
3460 pseudo-plots). The results for *stratum*₁ showed more accurate $\hat{\mu}_1$
3461 estimation by reducing \widehat{Bias}_1 , while for *stratum*₂ the results were the
3462 same as those for Approach 1. The *SEs* for the entire population for
3463 the two approaches showed no appreciable differences.



3464
3465 Figure 6. Study area Growing Stock Volume prediction map generated with
3466 Approach 1 ($w_1 = 0.5, w_2 = 0.5$).

3467 **5. Conclusion**

3468 GSV for Italian forest land covered by ALS was estimated with three
3469 approaches using existing ALS, Landsat, and NFI data. Three primary
3470 conclusions were drawn from the study. Firstly, CHM and Landsat
3471 data are confirmed as a reliable and efficient sources of information
3472 for predicting GSV, even in large and complex Mediterranean forest
3473 areas. Moreover, the power model facilitates accurate estimation of
3474 biological variables such as GSV. Secondly, remotely sensed auxiliary
3475 data may contribute to increasing the precision of GSV estimates.
3476 Thirdly, ALS data, although fragmentary and acquired in different
3477 years, contributes to improved GSV estimates. CHM and Landsat
3478 data, increased the efficiency of GSV estimation compared with the
3479 standard stratified estimate with the simple expansion estimator within
3480 strata for the two approaches, (i) stratified estimation with model-
3481 assisted estimation within strata and (ii) stratified estimation with
3482 model-assisted estimation within strata and CHM-based pseudo-plots.
3483 The total ALS coverage provided the greatest improvement in
3484 accuracy with a relative efficiency of 1.33. However, only a portion of
3485 forests are covered by ALS currently. Even in a realistic scenario for
3486 Italy, with CHM data in only 50% of forests, their contribution
3487 increases the accuracy (variance) by a factor of 1.24.
3488 From this perspective, we encourage the Italian NFI to publicly release
3489 both NFI plot data, including the exact plot coordinates, for the 3rd
3490 National Forest Inventory for purposes of supporting construction of

3491 future RS-based forest maps of GSV or biomass. Lastly, in the future
3492 we anticipate that ALS will finally be available wall-to-wall in Italy to
3493 facilitate prediction of forest variables with even greater accuracy.

3494 **6. Annex**

3495 Table A1. Average results of Approach 0 for each different strata portion, after 50 iterations.
 3496

	Landsat stratum				CHM stratum				Population	
	w_1	n_1	$\hat{\mu}_1$	$SE(\hat{\mu}_1)$	w_2	n_2	$\hat{\mu}_2$	$SE(\hat{\mu}_2)$	$\hat{\mu}$	$SE(\hat{\mu})$
0	1	2534	159.58	2.89	0	0	0	0	159.58	2.89
1	0.9	2278	159.73	3.05	0.1	256	158.28	9.05	159.58	2.89
2	0.8	2023	159.30	3.23	0.2	511	160.72	6.48	159.59	2.89
3	0.7	1779	159.65	3.45	0.3	755	159.42	5.27	159.58	2.89
4	0.6	1521	160.17	3.72	0.4	1013	158.69	4.58	159.58	2.89
5	0.5	1272	158.89	4.07	0.5	1262	160.30	4.10	159.59	2.89
6	0.4	1014	160.29	4.58	0.6	1520	159.11	3.72	159.58	2.89
7	0.3	760	159.00	5.25	0.7	1774	159.82	3.46	159.57	2.89
8	0.2	512	157.58	6.36	0.8	2022	160.07	3.24	159.57	2.89
9	0.1	254	160.41	9.11	0.9	2280	159.50	3.04	159.59	2.89
10	0	0	0	0	1	2534	159.58	2.89	159,58	2,89

3497

3498
3499

Table A2. Average results of Approach 1 for each different strata portions, after 50 iterations.

	Landsat stratum						CHM stratum						Population		
	w_1	n_1	$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^{N_1} \hat{y}_i^{Lands}}{N_1}$	\widehat{Bias}_1	$\hat{\mu}_1$	$SE(\hat{\mu}_1)$	w_2	n_2	$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^{N_2} \hat{y}_i^{CHM}}{N_2}$	\widehat{Bias}_2	$\hat{\mu}_2$	$SE(\hat{\mu}_2)$	$\hat{\mu}$	$\widehat{SE}(\hat{\mu})$	RE
0	1	2534	154.31	-1.77	156.09	2.49	0	0	0	0	0	0	156.09	2.49	1.16
1	0.9	2278	154.35	-1.77	156.13	2.63	0.1	256	153.79	-5.40	158.86	6.91	156.41	2.47	1.17
2	0.8	2023	154.15	-1.77	155.92	2.78	0.2	511	156.31	-2.44	158.75	4.94	156.48	2.44	1.19
3	0.7	1779	154.50	-1.72	156.23	2.99	0.3	755	157.38	-0.86	158.24	3.96	156.83	2.41	1.20
4	0.6	1521	154.87	-1.79	156.66	3.22	0.4	1013	157.74	-0.71	158.45	3.44	157.38	2.37	1.22
5	0.5	1272	153.80	-1.73	155.52	3.52	0.5	1262	159.01	-0.40	159.41	3.09	157.47	2.34	1.23
6	0.4	1014	154.66	-1.89	156.55	3.94	0.6	1520	158.04	-0.59	158.63	2.79	157.80	2.30	1.26
7	0.3	760	154.19	-1.81	156.01	4.53	0.7	1774	158.28	-0.63	158.91	2.61	158.04	2.28	1.27
8	0.2	512	152.82	-1.76	154.57	5.46	0.8	2022	158.68	-0.42	159.10	2.44	158.19	2.24	1.29
9	0.1	254	155.61	-1.80	157.41	7.84	0.9	2280	158.36	-0.47	158.83	2.29	158.69	2.20	1.31
10	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	2534	158.49	-0.49	158.98	2.17	158.98	2.17	1.33

3500

3501
3502
3503

Table A3. Average results of Approach 2 for each different strata portions, after 50 iterations. The Pp header indicates pseudo-plots amount.

	Landsat stratum						CHM stratum						Population			
	w_1	n_1	$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^{N_1} \hat{y}_i^{Lands}}{N_1}$	\widehat{Bias}_1	$\hat{\mu}_1$	$SE(\hat{\mu}_1)$	w_2	n_2	Pp	$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^{N_2} \hat{y}_i^{CHM}}{N_2}$	\widehat{Bias}_2	$\hat{\mu}_2$	$SE(\hat{\mu}_2)$	$\hat{\mu}$	$\widehat{SE}(\hat{\mu})$	RE
1	0.9	2279	155.14	-0.94	156.08	2.63	0.1	255	62	153.46	-5.40	158.86	6.91	156.36	2.5	1.17
2	0.8	2023	156.64	0.89	155.75	2.78	0.2	511	127	156.31	-2.44	158.75	4.94	156.35	2.4	1.19
3	0.7	1779	157.62	1.61	156.01	2.99	0.3	755	189	157.38	-0.86	158.24	3.96	156.68	2.4	1.20
4	0.6	1521	157.44	0.90	156.54	3.22	0.4	1013	253	157.74	-0.71	158.45	3.44	157.30	2.4	1.22
5	0.5	1272	156.63	1.21	155.43	3.52	0.5	1262	314	159.01	-0.40	159.41	3.09	157.42	2.3	1.23
6	0.4	1014	156.16	-0.48	156.64	3.95	0.6	1520	379	158.04	-0.59	158.63	2.79	157.83	2.3	1.25
7	0.3	760	154.17	-1.78	155.94	4.55	0.7	1774	443	158.28	-0.63	158.91	2.61	158.02	2.3	1.27
8	0.2	512	154.60	0.01	154.59	5.49	0.8	2022	504	158.68	-0.42	159.10	2.44	158.20	2.2	1.29
9	0.1	254	154.16	-2.80	156.96	7.94	0.9	2280	567	158.36	-0.47	158.83	2.29	158.65	2.2	1.31

3504

- 3506 Astola, H., Häme, T., Sirro, L., Molinier, M., & Kilpi, J. (2019).
3507 Comparison of Sentinel-2 and Landsat 8 imagery for forest
3508 variable prediction in boreal region. *Remote Sensing of*
3509 *Environment*, 223, 257-273. Doi -
3510 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2019.01.019>
- 3511 Chirici G, Giannetti F, McRoberts RE, Travaglini D, Pecchi M,
3512 Maselli F, Chiesi M, Corona P (2020). Wall-to-wall spatial
3513 prediction of growing stock volume based on Italian National
3514 Forest Inventory plots and remotely sensed data. *International*
3515 *Journal of Applied Earth Observation and Geoinformation*. 84:
3516 101959. - doi: 10.1016/J.JAG.2019.101959
- 3517 Chirici G, McRoberts RE, Fattorini L, Mura M, Marchetti M (2016).
3518 Comparing echo-based and canopy height model-based metrics
3519 for enhancing estimation of forest aboveground biomass in a
3520 model-assisted framework. *Remote Sensing of Environment*.
3521 174: 1–9. - doi: 10.1016/j.rse.2015.11.010
- 3522 Corona, P., Fattorini, L., Franceschi, S., Scrinzi, G., Torresan, C.,
3523 2014. Estimation of standing wood volume in forest
3524 compartments by exploiting airborne laser scanning information:
3525 model-based, design-based, and hybrid perspectives. *Can. J. For.*
3526 *Res.* 44, 1303–1311.
- 3527 D'Amico G, Vangi E, Francini S, Giannetti F, Nicolaci A, Travaglini
3528 D, Massai L, Giambastiani Y, Terranova C, Chirici G, Submitted.
3529 Are we ready for a National Forest Information System? State of
3530 the art of forest maps and airborne laser scanning data availability
3531 in Italy. *IForest* 14:144-154. [https://doi.org/10.3832/ifor3648-](https://doi.org/10.3832/ifor3648-014)
3532 [014](https://doi.org/10.3832/ifor3648-014)
- 3533 De Laurentis D., Papitto G., Gasparini P., Di Cosmo L., Floris A.,
3534 2021. Italian Forests, Selected results of the third National Forest
3535 Inventory INFC 2015. Carabinieri Command for the Protection
3536 of Biodiversity and Parks. Roma, Italia. Available online:
3537 [https://www.inventarioforestale.org/sites/default/files/datiinvent](https://www.inventarioforestale.org/sites/default/files/datiinventario/pubb/Sintesi_INFC2015.pdf)
3538 [ario/pubb/Sintesi_INFC2015.pdf](https://www.inventarioforestale.org/sites/default/files/datiinventario/pubb/Sintesi_INFC2015.pdf)

3539 FAO 2020. Global Forest Resources Assessment 2020: Main report.
3540 184 p. Rome. <https://doi.org/10.4060/ca9825en>

3541 Foga S, Scaramuzza PL, Guo S, Zhu Z, Dilley RD, Beckmann T,
3542 Schmidt GL, Dwyer JL, Joseph Hughes M, Laue B (2017). Cloud
3543 detection algorithm comparison and validation for operational
3544 Landsat data products. *Remote Sensing of Environment*. 194:
3545 379–390. - doi: [10.1016/j.rse.2017.03.026](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2017.03.026)

3546 FOREST EUROPE, 2015. FOREST EUROPE Liaison Unit
3547 Madrid State of Europe's Forests 2015., Ministerial Conference
3548 on the Protection of Forests in Europe 2015. State of Europe's
3549 Forests 2015., Ministerial Conference on the Protection of
3550 Forests in Europe.

3551 Giannetti, F., Chirici, G., Gobakken, T., Næsset, E., Travaglini, D.,
3552 Puliti, S., 2018b. A new approach with DTM-independent
3553 metrics for forest growing stock prediction using UAV
3554 photogrammetric data. *Remote Sens. Environ.* 213.
3555 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2018.05.016>.

3556 Gorelick N, Hancher M, Dixon M, Ilyushchenko S, Thau D, Moore R
3557 (2017). Google Earth Engine: Planetary-scale geospatial analysis
3558 for everyone. *Remote Sensing of Environment*. 202: 18–27. - doi:
3559 [10.1016/j.rse.2017.06.031](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2017.06.031)

3560 Hijmans R.J., van Etten J., 2012. raster: Geographic analysis and
3561 modeling with raster data. R package version 2.0-12.
3562 <http://CRAN.R-project.org/package=raster>

3563 Holm, S.; Nelson, R.; Ståhl, G. Hybrid three-phase estimators for
3564 large-area forest inventory using ground plots, airborne lidar, and
3565 space lidar. *Remote Sens. Environ.* 2017, 197, 85–97.
3566 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2017.04.004>

3567 Hyypä J, Hyypä H, Leckie D, Gougeon F, Yu X, Maltamo M
3568 (2008). Review of methods of small-footprint airborne laser
3569 scanning for extracting forest inventory data in boreal forests.
3570 *International Journal of Remote Sensing*. - doi:
3571 [10.1080/01431160701736489](https://doi.org/10.1080/01431160701736489)

3572 INFC, 2004. Il disegno di campionamento. Inventario Nazionale delle
3573 Foreste e dei Serbatoi Forestali di Carbonio. MiPAF - Direzione
3574 Generale per le Risorse Forestali Montane e Idriche, Corpo
3575 Forestale dello Stato, ISAFa, Trento. 36 p.
3576 <http://www.isafa.it/scientifica/>.

- 3577 Gregoire, T.G., Næsset, E., McRoberts, R.E., Ståhl, G., Andersen, H.-
3578 E., Gobakken, T., Ene, L., Nelson, R., 2016. Statistical rigor in
3579 Lidar-assisted estimation of aboveground forest biomass. *Remote*
3580 *Sens. Environ.* 173, 98–108.
- 3581 Gregoire, T.G., 1998. Design-based and model-based inference in
3582 survey sampling: appreciating the difference. *Canadian Journal*
3583 *of Forest Research.* 28(10): 1429-1447.
3584 <https://doi.org/10.1139/x98-166>
- 3585 Kangas, A., Astrup, R., Breidenbach, J., Fridman, J., Gobakken, T.,
3586 Korhonen, K.T., Maltamo, M., Nilsson, M., Nord-Larsen, T.,
3587 Næsset, E., Olsson, H., 2018. Remote sensing and forest
3588 inventories in Nordic countries – roadmap for the future. *Scand.*
3589 *J. For. Res.* 7581, 1–16.
3590 <https://doi.org/10.1080/02827581.2017.1416666>
- 3591 Kotivuori E, Korhonen L, Packalen P (2016). volume , biomass and
3592 dominant height in Finland. 50: 1–28.
- 3593 Lefsky, M.A., Hudak, A.T., Cohen, W.B., Acker, S.A., 2005.
3594 Geographic variability in lidar predictions of forest stand
3595 structure in the Pacific Northwest. *Remote Sens. Environ.* 95,
3596 532–548. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2005.01.010>.
- 3597 Li S, Quackenbush LJ, Im J (2019). Airborne lidar sampling strategies
3598 to enhance forest aboveground biomass estimation from Landsat
3599 imagery. *Remote Sensing.* 11. - doi: 10.3390/rs11161906
- 3600 Lisańczuk, M., Mitelsztedt, K., Parkitna, K. et al. Influence of
3601 sampling intensity on performance of two-phase forest inventory
3602 using airborne laser scanning. *For. Ecosyst.* 7, 65 (2020).
3603 <https://doi.org/10.1186/s40663-020-00277-6>
- 3604 Lu, D., Chen, Q., Wang, G., Liu, L., Li, G., 2016. A survey of remote
3605 sensing-based aboveground biomass estimation methods in forest
3606 ecosystems. *Int. J. Digit. Earth* 0, 1–43.
3607 <https://doi.org/10.1080/17538947.2014.990526>.
- 3608 Masek, J.G., E.F. Vermote, N. Saleous, R. Wolfe, F.G. Hall, F.
3609 Huemmrich, F. Gao, J. Kutler, and T.K. Lim. 2013. LEDAPS
3610 Calibration, Reflectance, Atmospheric Correction Preprocessing
3611 Code, Version 2. Model product. ORNL DAAC, Oak Ridge,
3612 Tennessee, USA. <https://doi.org/10.3334/ORN LDAAC/1146>
- 3613 McRoberts, R.E., Magnussen, S., Tomppo, E.O., & Chirici, G., 2011.
3614 Parametric, bootstrap, and jackknife variance estimators for the

3615 k-Nearest Neighbors technique with illustrations using forest
 3616 inventory and satellite image data. *Remote Sensing of*
 3617 *Environment*, 115(12), 3165-3174.
 3618 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2011.07.002>
 3619 McRoberts, R.E., Naesset, E. and Gobakken, T., 2013. Accuracy and
 3620 precision for remote sensing applications of nonlinear model-
 3621 based inference. *IEEE J. Select. Topics Appl. Earth Observat.*
 3622 *Remote Sens.*, 6 (1), 27–34.
 3623 McRoberts, R.E., Liknes, G.C., Domke, G.M., 2014. Using a remote
 3624 sensing-based, percent tree cover map to enhance forest
 3625 inventory estimation. *Forest Ecology and Management*, 331 ,
 3626 pp. 12-18. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2014.07.025>
 3627 McRoberts, R.E., Domke, G.M., Chen, Q., Næsset, E., Gobakken, T.,
 3628 2016a. Using genetic algorithms to optimize k-Nearest Neighbors
 3629 configurations for use with airborne laser scanning data. *Remote*
 3630 *Sens. Environ.* 184, 387–395. [https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2016.07.007)
 3631 [2016.07.007](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2016.07.007).
 3632 McRoberts, R.E., Chen, Q., Domke, G.M., Ståhl, G., Saarela, S.,
 3633 Westfall, J.A., 2016b. Hybrid estimators for mean aboveground
 3634 carbon per unit area. *For. Ecol. Manage.* 378, 44–56.
 3635 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2016.07.007>
 3636 McRoberts, R.E., Chen, Q., Walters, B.F., Kaisershot, D.J., 2018. The
 3637 effects of global positioning system receiver accuracy on airborne
 3638 laser scanning-assisted estimates of aboveground biomass.
 3639 *Remote Sens. Environ.* 207, 42–49.
 3640 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2017.09.036>
 3641 MITE - Italian Ministry of Ecological Transition, 2021. Ministerial
 3642 decree of 09-29-2021 online:
 3643 <https://www.mite.gov.it/sites/default/files/archivio/allegati/PNR>
 3644 [R/DEC%20398_29_9_2021%20\(1\).pdf](https://www.mite.gov.it/sites/default/files/archivio/allegati/PNR)
 3645 Montagni A, Corona P, Dalponte M, Gianelle D, Chirici G, Olsson H
 3646 (2013). Airborne laser scanning of forest resources: An overview
 3647 of research in Italy as a commentary case study. *International*
 3648 *Journal of Applied Earth Observation and Geoinformation*. 23:
 3649 288–300. - doi: 10.1016/j.jag.2012.10.002
 3650 Moser, P., Vibrans, A.C., McRoberts, R.E., Næsset, E., Gobakken, T.,
 3651 Chirici, G., Mura, M., Marchetti, M., 2017. Methods for variable

3652 selection in LiDAR-assisted forest in-
3653 ventories. *Forestry* 90,
3654 112–124. <https://doi.org/10.1093/forestry/cpw041>.

3654 Mura, M., Bottalico, F., Giannetti, F., Bertani, R., Giannini, R.,
3655 Mancini, M., Orlandini, S., Travaglini, D., Chirici, G. (2018).
3656 Exploiting the capabilities of the Sentinel-2 multi spectral
3657 instrument for predicting growing stock volume in forest
3658 ecosystems. *International Journal of Applied Earth Observation*
3659 and *Geoinformation*, 66, 126-134. doi -
3660 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jag.2017.11.013>

3661 Næsset E., 2002. Predicting forest stand characteristics with airborne
3662 scanning laser using a practical two-stage procedure and field
3663 data. *Remote Sensing of Environment*. 80: 88–99. - doi:
3664 10.1016/S0034-4257(01)00290-5

3665 Næsset, E., Ørka, H.O., Solberg, S., Bollandsås, O.M., Hansen, E.H.,
3666 Mauya, E., Zahabu, E., Malimbwi, R., Chamuya, N., Olsson, H.,
3667 Gobakken, T., 2016. Mapping and estimating forest area and
3668 aboveground biomass in Miombo woodlands in Tanzania using
3669 data from airborne laser scanning, tandem-X, Rapideye, and
3670 global forest maps: a com- parison of estimated precision.
3671 *Remote Sens. Environ.* 175, 282–300.
3672 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2016.01.006>

3673 Næsset E, Gobakken T, Holmgren J, Hyypä H, Hyypä J, Maltamo
3674 M, Nilsson M, Olsson H, Persson Å, Söderman U (2004). Laser
3675 scanning of forest resources: The nordic experience.
3676 *Scandinavian Journal of Forest Research*. 19: 482–499. - doi:
3677 10.1080/02827580410019553

3678 Nichol, J.E., Sarker, L.R., 2011. Improved biomass estimation using
3679 the texture para- meters of two high-resolution. *Optical Sensors*
3680 49, 930–948. doi - 10.1109/TGRS.2010.2068574

3681 Nilsson M, Nordkvist K, Jonzén J, Lindgren N, Axensten P,
3682 Wallerman J, Egberth M, Larsson S, Nilsson L, Eriksson J,
3683 Olsson H (2017). A nationwide forest attribute map of Sweden
3684 predicted using airborne laser scanning data and field data from
3685 the National Forest Inventory. *Remote Sensing of Environment*.
3686 194: 447–454. - doi: 10.1016/j.rse.2016.10.022

3687 Pagliarella, M. C., Sallustio, L., Capobianco, G., Conte, E., Corona,
3688 P., Fattorini, L., & Marchetti, M. (2016). From one-to two-phase
3689 sampling to reduce costs of remote sensing-based estimation of

- 3690 land-cover and land-use proportions and their changes. *Remote*
3691 *Sensing of Environment*, 184, 410-417.
3692 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2016.07.027>
- 3693 Puliti S, Saarela S, Gobakken T, Ståhl G, Næsset E (2018). Combining
3694 UAV and Sentinel-2 auxiliary data for forest growing stock
3695 volume estimation through hierarchical model-based inference.
3696 *Remote Sensing of Environment*. 204: 485–497. - doi:
3697 10.1016/j.rse.2017.10.007
- 3698 Saarela S, Holm S, Grafström A, Schnell S, Næsset E, Gregoire TG,
3699 Nelson RF, Ståhl G (2016). Hierarchical model-based inference
3700 for forest inventory utilizing three sources of information. *Annals*
3701 *of Forest Science*. 73: 895–910. - doi: 10.1007/s13595-016-0590-
3702 1
- 3703 Saarela S, Holm S, Healey SP, Andersen HE, Petersson H, Prentius
3704 W, Patterson PL, Næsset E, Gregoire TG, Ståhl G (2018).
3705 Generalized hierarchical model-based estimation for
3706 aboveground biomass assessment using GEDI and landsat data.
3707 *Remote Sensing*. 10. - doi: 10.3390/rs10111832
- 3708 Särndal, C.E., Swenson, B., Wretman J., 1992. *Model Assisted*
3709 *Survey Sampling*. Springer, New York
- 3710 Tabacchi G, De Natale F, Di Cosmo L, Floris A, Gagliano C,
3711 Gasparini P, Genchi L, Scrinzi G, Tosi V (2007). Le stime di
3712 superficie 2005 - Prima parte. *Inventario Nazionale delle Foreste*
3713 *e dei Serbatoi Forestali di Carbonio*. MINISTERO DELLE
3714 *POLITICHE AGRICOLE, ALIMENTARI E FORESTALI*.
- 3715 Tabacchi G, Di Cosmo L, Gasparini P, Morelli S (2011). Stima del
3716 volume e della fitomassa delle principali specie forestali italiane,
3717 Equazioni di previsione, tavole del volume e tavole della
3718 fitomassa arborea epigea., pp. 415.
- 3719 Tompalski P, White JC, Coops NC, Wulder MA (2019).
3720 Demonstrating the transferability of forest inventory attribute
3721 models derived using airborne laser scanning data. *Remote*
3722 *Sensing of Environment*. 227: 110–124. - doi:
3723 10.1016/j.rse.2019.04.006
- 3724 Waser LT, Ginzler C, Rehus N (2017). Wall-towall tree type
3725 mapping from countrywide airborne remote sensing surveys.
3726 *Remote Sensing* 9 (8): 766. - doi: 10.3390/rs9080766

3727 White, J.C.; Wulder, M.A.; Hobart, G.W.; Luther, J.E.; Hermosilla,
3728 T.; Griffiths, P.; Coops, N.C.; Hall, R.J.; Hostert, P.; Dyk, A.; et
3729 al. 2014. Pixel-based image compositing for large-area dense
3730 time series applications and science. *Can. J. Remote Sens.* 40,
3731 192–21. doi - <https://doi.org/10.1080/07038992.2014.945827>
3732 White JC, Coops NC, Wulder MA, Vastaranta M, Hilker T, Tompalski
3733 P (2016). Remote Sensing Technologies for Enhancing Forest
3734 Inventories: A Review. *Canadian Journal of Remote Sensing.* 42:
3735 619–641. - doi: 10.1080/07038992.2016.1207484
3736 Wulder MA, Loveland TR, Roy DP, Crawford CJ, Masek JG,
3737 Woodcock CE, Allen RG, Anderson MC, Belward AS, Cohen
3738 WB, Dwyer J, Erb A, Gao F, Griffiths P, Helder D, Hermosilla
3739 T, Hipple JD, Hostert P, Hughes MJ, Huntington J, Johnson DM,
3740 Kennedy R, Kilic A, Li Z, Lyburner L, McCorkel J, Pahlevan
3741 N, Scambos TA, Schaaf C, Schott JR, Sheng Y, Storey J,
3742 Vermote E, Vogelmann J, White JC, Wynne RH, Zhu Z (2019).
3743 Current status of Landsat program, science, and applications.
3744 *Remote Sensing of Environment.* 225: 127–147. - doi:
3745 10.1016/j.rse.2019.02.015
3746 Yun, T., Jiang, K., Li, G., Eichhorn, M. P., Fan, J., Liu, F., ... & Cao,
3747 L. (2021). Individual tree crown segmentation from airborne
3748 LiDAR data using a novel Gaussian filter and energy function
3749 minimization-based approach. *Remote Sensing of Environment.*
3750 256, 112307. – doi: 10.1016/j.rse.2021.112307
3751 Zhao, P., Lu, D., Wang, G., Wu, C., Huang, Y., 2016. Examining
3752 spectral reflectance saturation in landsat imagery and
3753 corresponding solutions to improve forest above-ground biomass
3754 estimation. *Remote Sens.*, 8(6), 469; - doi: 10.3390/rs8060469
3755

3756 **3.4. Paper IV**

3757 **A deep learning approach for automatic mapping of poplar**
3758 **plantations using Sentinel-2 imagery**

3759 *D'Amico G.¹, Francini S.^{1,2,3,*}, Giannetti F.¹, Vangi E.^{1,3}, Travaglini*
3760 *D.¹, Chianucci F.⁴, Mattioli W.⁵, Grotti M.^{4,6}, Puletti N.⁴, Corona*
3761 *P.^{2,4}, Chirici G.¹*

3762

3763 ¹ Department of Agriculture, Food, Environment and Forestry,
3764 Università degli Studi di Firenze, Via San Bonaventura, 13, 50145
3765 Firenze, Italy

3766 ² Dipartimento per l'Innovazione dei sistemi Biologici, Agroalimentari
3767 e Forestali, Università degli Studi della Tuscia, Via San Camillo de
3768 Lellis, 01100 Viterbo, Italy

3769 ³ Dipartimento di Bioscienze e Territorio, Università degli Studi del
3770 Molise, Contrada Fonte Lappone, 86090 Pesche, Italy

3771 ⁴ CREA, Research Centre for Forestry and Wood, Viale Santa
3772 Margherita 80, 52100 Arezzo, Italy

3773 ⁵ CREA, Research Centre for Forestry and Wood, Via Valle della
3774 Quistione, 27, 00166 Rome, Italy

3775 ⁶ ERSAF Regional Agency for Services to Agriculture and Forestry,
3776 Via Pola 12, 20124 Milan, Italy

3777 * corresponding author saverio.francini@unifi.it

3778 GIScience & Remote Sensing

3779 <https://doi.org/10.1080/15481603.2021.1988427> .

3780 **Abstract**

3781 Poplars are one of the most widespread fast-growing tree species used
3782 for forest plantations. Owing to their distinct features (fast growth and
3783 short rotation) and the dependency on the timber price market, poplar
3784 plantations are characterized by large inter-annual fluctuations in their
3785 extent and distribution. Therefore, monitoring poplar plantations
3786 require a frequent update of information - not feasible by National
3787 Forest Inventories due to their periodicity - achievable by remote
3788 sensing systems applications. In particular, the new Sentinel-2 mission
3789 with a revisiting period of five days represents a potentially efficient
3790 tool for meeting this need.

3791 In this paper, we present a deep learning approach for mapping poplar
3792 plantations using Sentinel-2 time series. A reference dataset of poplar
3793 plantations was available for a large study area of more than 46,000
3794 km² in Northern Italy and served as training and testing data. Two
3795 classification methods were compared: (1) a fully connected neural
3796 network (also called multilayer perceptron), and (2) a traditional
3797 logistic regression. The performance of the two approaches was
3798 estimated through bootstrapping procedure with a confidence interval
3799 of 99%. Results indicated for deep learning an omission error rate of
3800 2.77%±2.76%, showing improvements compared to logistic
3801 regression, omission error rate = 8.91%±4.79%.

3802 **Keywords:** big data; multitemporal classification; Fully Connected
3803 Neural Networks; forest tree crops; tree species mapping, deep
3804 learning
3805

3806 **1. Introduction**

3807 Poplar (*Populus* spp.) plantations for timber production are globally
3808 widespread (Ball et al., 2005) (FAO/IPC, 2018). The genus *Populus* is
3809 well suited for biomass production due to its fast-growing
3810 performance and wood quality. Poplar cultivation provides
3811 environmental benefits too, such as the prevention of erosion and
3812 protection of soil, water quality, habitat for many species (Corona et
3813 al., 2020), and it is also directly used for phytoremediation and climate
3814 change mitigation. Since conventional National Forest Inventories are
3815 typically updated every 10 years, they are not able to produce suitable
3816 information to support the management of poplar plantations, that are
3817 instead cultivated with very short rotations: 2 years for bioenergy
3818 production, and 10-12 years for plywood production.

3819 Traditional specific inventories of poplar plantations both based on
3820 photointerpretation or on field surveys are expensive and time-
3821 consuming (Chiarabaglio et al., 2018; Mattioli et al., 2019; Corona et
3822 al. 2020; Marcelli et al. 2020). When, to reduce their cost, data are
3823 acquired on the basis of a sampling design they fail in producing
3824 spatially explicit maps (White et al., 2016) that, on the contrary, are

3825 even more required for reliable forest plantation management (Di
3826 Biase et al., 2018).

3827 Such limitations may be potentially overcome by adopting robust
3828 automatic classification methods of remotely sensed data, which at the
3829 same time are objective and cheaper than traditional approaches and
3830 can be repeated to produce near-real-time information due to the vast
3831 availability of imagery (Francini et al., 2020, Vaglio et al., 2021).

3832 In the last few years, the increasing availability of open-access optical
3833 satellite data and the increased big data analysis capabilities led to a
3834 significant advancement in mapping performance of such methods (Li
3835 et al., 2015).

3836 The advent of more frequent and more detailed imageries (such as
3837 those from Sentinel-2 -S2- constellation) has led to the beneficial use
3838 of deep learning (DL) approaches (Zhu et al., 2017; Ma et al., 2019).
3839 Many studies explored DL for RS tasks, using several NN
3840 architectures. Relevant studies for the performance achieved in land
3841 cover classification were conducted by Tong et al. (2020) and
3842 Alhassan et al. (2020). They used, respectively, high-resolution RS
3843 imagery in China and Landsat imagery in Canada. Despite good
3844 results, both approaches had limitations. The use of high-resolution
3845 images involves long revisit times. While the lower spatial resolution
3846 of Landsat imagery is a limiting factor for detailed mapping of highly
3847 heterogeneous areas where poplar plantations are located.

3848 Differently, the short revisit time and high spatial resolution of S2,
3849 allowed the analysis of vegetative cycles, obtaining good performance
3850 using machine learning approaches for crop classification in test sites
3851 spread all over the globe (Inglada et al., 2015; Belgiu and Csillik,
3852 2018; Vuolo et al., 2018). Furthermore, in tree crop (eucalyptus and oil
3853 palm) mapping studies, some DL approaches, guaranteed high overall
3854 accuracy (> 90%) in most diverse environmental conditions, such as
3855 the Iberian Peninsula (Forstmaier et al., 2020) and Malaysia (Liu et
3856 al., 2021; Zheng et al., 2018).

3857 Although RS imagery has been widely used for land use and crop
3858 classification, only a few studies focused in detail on mapping poplar
3859 plantations. The first agroforestry area mapping and estimation study
3860 was carried out in Punjab using LISS IV data (Ahmad et al., 2016). S2
3861 data facilitated new studies, such as the analysis of poplar spectral
3862 reflectance at different ages and map poplar agroforestry in two Indian
3863 States (Rizvi et al., 2020), or in the northwest of Turkey, with a single
3864 S2 image (Tonbul et al., 2020). Hamrouni et al. (2020) combined S2
3865 and SAR imagery (i.e., S1), respectively to map and differentiate into
3866 two main stand ages poplar plantations in three French sites. These
3867 studies, although S2-based, focused on single tiles, with limited
3868 datasets, without exploring the potential of highly frequent satellite
3869 imagery in a big data approach to mapping poplar plantations.

3870 This study was inspired by the idea that the spectral signature of poplar
3871 plantations changes in time in a way that is different from that of other

3872 crops in the same agricultural areas. Such temporal dynamic is related
3873 to phenological changes of poplar trees as well as with the
3874 accumulation of biomass during the growing season.

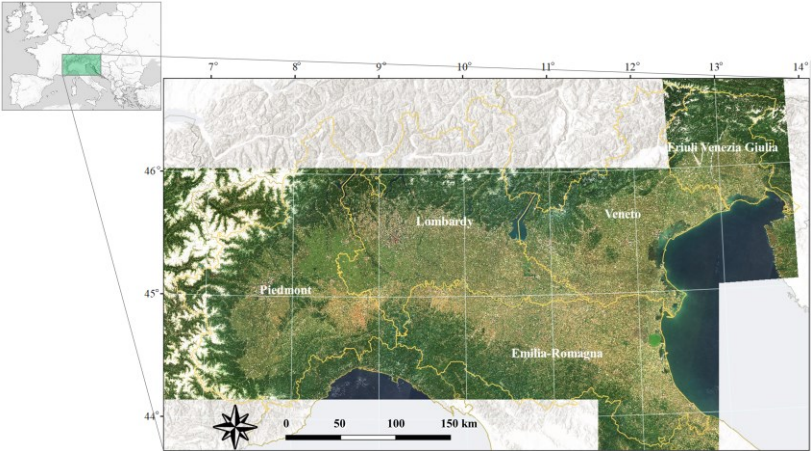
3875 To validate our hypothesis, we developed a DL classification
3876 algorithm using multitemporal S2 imagery and tested it to map poplar
3877 plantations in the large and dynamic Padan Plain where Italian poplar
3878 plantations are concentrated. Three main findings supported the
3879 development of our approach: (i) traditional machine learning
3880 algorithms are not efficient enough to extract the complex and
3881 nonlinear patterns generally observed in large datasets (Najafabadi et
3882 al., 2015); (ii) in big data analysis, DL results generally exceed those
3883 of machine learning (Chollet et al., 2017), (iii) DL models provide
3884 high performance in classification, ensuring an immediately
3885 understandable structure. The DL model we developed, was compared
3886 in terms of accuracy with a traditional logistic regression (LR) model
3887 based on the same predictors. The analysis was carried out for two
3888 study years: 2017 for training and validation and 2018 to demonstrate
3889 the replicability of the procedure.

3890 **2. Materials and Methods**

3891 **2.1. Survey area**

3892 The survey area coincides with the Padan plain in Northern Italy,
3893 where most of the Italian poplar plantations are concentrated (Mattioli
3894 et al., 2019; Corona et al. 2020), for more than 46,000 km² covering

3895 five administrative Regions (Figure 1). Using local land use maps
3896 (D'Amico et al., 2021) we masked out forests and urban areas. The
3897 remaining agricultural areas are characterized by different crops,
3898 horticultural cultivation, and various forest tree crops (Azar et al.,
3899 2016), for a total of 330,000 ha. Among forest tree crops, the
3900 specialized poplar plantations, object of our study, are predominant.
3901 Among others, tree plantations of other broadleaf trees, generally
3902 polycyclic plantations, represent 30% of total plantations. More
3903 sporadic are coppice plantations of broadleaf trees, largely consisting
3904 of willows and poplars, while coniferous wood plantations are almost
3905 absent (Mattioli et al., 2019).



3906
3907 Figure 1. Study area: Sentinel-2 summer cloud-free composite image.

3908
3909 In this area, poplar plantations are intensively managed and primarily
3910 targeted to plywood production, with rotations usually about 10-12

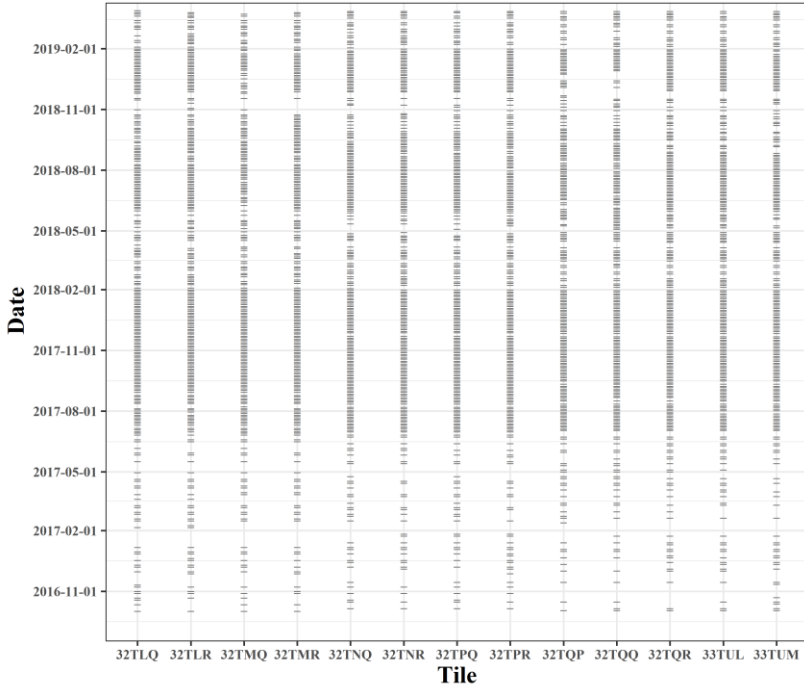
3911 years and tree spacing between 36 m² (6 x 6 m) and 49 m² (7 x 7 m)
3912 (Corona et al., 2018b, Puletti et al., 2019). In about three-fourth of the
3913 poplar plantations, the ‘I-214’ (*Populus × euroamericana*) hybrid
3914 clone is used (Chianucci et al. 2020a, 2020b).

3915 **2.2. Sentinel-2 imagery**

3916 **2.2.1. Pre-processing**

3917 The two twin S2 satellites feature an innovative wide-swath width
3918 (290 km), high-resolution, MSI sensor with 13 spectral bands, and a
3919 spatial resolution ranging between 10 and 60 m depending on the
3920 bands (Drusch et al., 2012).

3921 The 10 m resolution bands (three in the visible wavelengths, and one
3922 in the Near Infrared, NIR) are highly suitable for application in
3923 vegetation mapping with object-based image analysis (OBIA)
3924 approaches (Chirici et al., 2016; Garcia et al. 2018; Mura et al., 2018).
3925 S2 satellite images are available in tiles with a fixed size of 100 x 100
3926 km. The study area is covered by 13 S2 tiles (Figure 3). We
3927 downloaded from the ESA Copernicus Open Access Hub all the
3928 available Level 1C images (i.e., Top-Of-Atmosphere (TOA)
3929 reflectance values), acquired between October 2016 and March 2019,
3930 with cloud cover less than 80% and 70% for the years 2017 and 2018
3931 respectively, for a total of 3,716 images, of which 2,075 were used for
3932 the 2017 analysis and the remaining 1,641 for the 2018 map update
3933 (Figure 2).



3934

3935 Figure 2. Sentinel-2 image acquisition date for each tile.

3936

2.2.2. Sentinel-2 multitemporal predictors calculation

3937

The S2 Level 1C TOA images were first corrected to Bottom of
 3938 Atmosphere Level 2A reflectance, removing pixels covered by clouds
 3939 and shadows using *sen2cor* software v2.5.5 (Müller-Wilm et al.,
 3940 2013), available in *sen2r* RStudio package (Ranghetti et al., 2019). All
 3941 the bands were resampled at 10 m resolution using the GDAL
 3942 ‘gdalwarp’ function (Greenberg and Mattiuzzi, 2020).

3943 Then, we calculated a total of 68 indices to be used as predictors
3944 during the classification, computed on the basis of multiple S2 bands
3945 (Table 1). The study area is characteristically cloudy, given the
3946 frequent presence of fog and proximity to mountains. Therefore, we
3947 tested different time windows to generate a cloud-free composite with
3948 suitable observations in almost every pixel (White et al., 2014;
3949 Francini et al., in review). Although large, we selected a four-month
3950 time window that ensured for each pixel the availability of cloud-free
3951 observations. Furthermore, the cloud-free composite was computed
3952 using time-distance-weighted averaging which guaranteed accurate
3953 estimates of monthly pixels (Eq. 1), even if calculated using a four-
3954 month time window.
3955

3956 Table 1. Description of the predictors used in the image classification.

3957

Name	Predictors
<p>Monthly NDVI (mNDVI)</p> $mNDVI = \frac{\rho_{NIR} - \rho_{RED}}{\rho_{NIR} + \rho_{RED}} \quad (1)$ <p>where ρ_{RED} and ρ_{NIR} are the reflectance values of each pixel in the red and near-infrared bands, calculated by averaging the values that the pixel has assumed over a temporal window of four months, weighted over time distance between image acquisition date and the 15th of each target month (i.e. between December, first month available with images downloaded from October and following December; Figure 2).</p>	12
<p>Summer Spectral Bands (SSB)</p> <p>For each S2 band, we calculated the median value of the images acquired in the period 1st May – 30th September. These 11 spectral bands are not predictors but were used to calculate summer spectral indices as described below.</p>	
<p>Summer Spectral indices (SSI)</p> <p>Using SSB we calculated a set of 55 normalized differential indices based on the 55 pairs of bands available combining the 11 bands. Mathematically, the S2 normalized differential indices, defined as:</p> $Index_k = \frac{S2_{bi} - S2_{bj}}{S2_{bi} + S2_{bj}}; \quad (2)$ <p>where $i \neq j$, correspond to k-combinations ($S2_{bi}, S2_{bj}$) of the set composed of S2 bands. The number of k-combinations is equal to 55. It corresponds to the binomial coefficient calculated using the factorials according to:</p> $\binom{n}{k} = \frac{n!}{k!(n-k)!} \quad (3)$ <p>where $n = 11$ and $k = 2$. After that, we standardized data of different S2 combinations as (Enwright et al., 2019):</p> $Index_{st,i} = \frac{(Index_i - \overline{Index_i})}{DS_{Index_i}} \quad (4)$	55

3958

2.3. Reference Dataset

3959

A reference dataset is useful both to find the best classification procedure (optimization) and to calculate the final performance of the classification (accuracy assessment).

3962

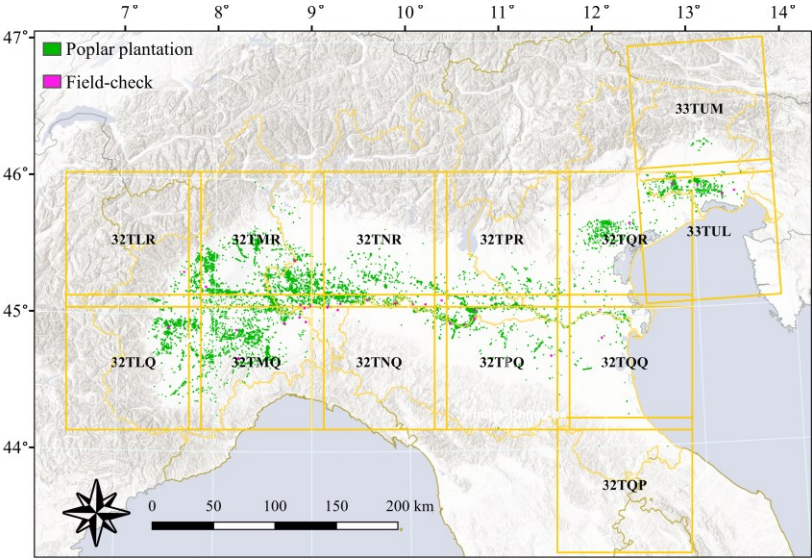
To create the reference dataset, we first segmented the 10 m resolution bands of the S2 imagery acquired in the period 1st May – 30th September (summer spectral bands, SSB, Table 1). We used the Mean Shift (MS) segmentation algorithm which produces a labelled image based on the spectral distance of neighboring pixels. Specifically, if this range distance is below the range radius, the pixels are grouped into the same cluster. The MS algorithm does not require prior knowledge of the number and shape of the clusters (Boukir et al., 2012), so the best segmentation parameters (i.e. Spatial Radius (hs) equal to 4 pixels, Range Radius (hr) of 500 and 15 pixels as Minimum size (ms)) were selected by visual evaluation using a trial-and-error approach of the alignment between the shape of the polygons generated by segmentation and the boundaries identified in the image (Mathieu et al., 2007).

3976

Each of 242,893 polygons generated by the segmentation process, for a total of 328,492.5 ha (equal to 32,849,250 S2 pixels), was assigned to (1) poplar class (i.e., 10,189 polygons covering 31,329.3 hectares) or (2) non-poplar class. First, the class assignment was based on data provided by the INARBO (Inventory of forest farming tree crops in Italy) project (Mattioli et al., 2019) and then refined by

3981

3982 photointerpretation of high-resolution aerial orthophotos acquired in
3983 the years 2014 and 2015, where it was straightforward to discriminate
3984 the simple, typical layout of poplar plantations from other agronomic
3985 crops. We found that poplar plantations younger than 3 years old do
3986 not exhibit a canopy cover enough to discriminate their spectral
3987 responses from ground vegetation and soil. For this reason, such
3988 young plantations were not considered in this study. All the doubt
3989 cases (0.02% of the reference dataset) were checked in the field
3990 without finding any misclassification so that the established polygons
3991 set can be considered as an error-free field truth.



3992
3993 Figure 3. Sentinel-2 tiles processed with the reference poplar polygons
3994 dataset.

3995

2.4. Moving Window approach

3996

3997

3998

3999

4000

4001

4002

4003

4004

4005

We implemented a window locally calibrated approach, i.e., our algorithm divided the large survey area into 25 km x 25 km “windows”, resulting in 208 windows among which just 79 included poplar plantation polygons in the reference data to be used for developing the classification models. We calibrated a different model for each window because such 79 window areas, compared to the entire survey area, are expected to have more homogeneous (i) environmental conditions, (ii) weather conditions, (iii) land use and land cover, (iv) amount of available cloud -free images, and consequently monthly composites.

4006

2.5. Fully Connected Neural Network

4007

4008

4009

4010

4011

4012

4013

4014

4015

4016

DL models consist of N stacked layers composed of M nodes that facilitate learning through successive representations of the input data (Heaton et al., 2018). We developed a fully connected neural network, also called Multilayer Perceptron (MLP) where all nodes or neurons in one layer are connected to the nodes in the next layer. The data are transformed in each layer using weights, which are specific parameters that link the nodes of subsequent layers (Hawryło et al., 2020). The MLP is applied to the pixels of the 2017 segmented polygons to classify poplar plantations using data derived by multitemporal satellite imagery (i.e., a total of 68 predictors described in Table 1).

4017 The MLP method was implemented and optimized by TensorFlow, an
4018 open-source platform for Machine Learning (Abadi et al., 2017).
4019 We configured the MLP using a trial-and-error approach based on a
4020 small subsample (2K polygons) of the reference dataset (i.e., 1K
4021 poplar polygons and 1K non-poplar polygons). The MLP model
4022 configuration that achieved larger accuracy consists of 17 layers, with
4023 different nodes and activation functions, which are functions used in
4024 neural networks (NN) to compute the weighted sum of input and
4025 biases to decide if a neuron can be fired or not (Nwankpa et al., 2018).
4026 The MLP is structured as five consecutive sequences of hidden layers
4027 with the same activation functions but a different number of neurons
4028 per layer. For each of the consecutive sequence, the MLP uses a
4029 Rectified Linear Unit (ReLU) function (Eq. 5) for the first layers,
4030 which performs a threshold operation to each input element where
4031 negative values are set to zero,

$$4032 \quad f(x) = \max(0, x) = \begin{cases} x_i, & \text{if } x_i \geq 0 \\ 0, & \text{if } x_i < 0 \end{cases} \quad (5)$$

4033 Then, in the second hidden layer, a Hyperbolic Tangent (Tanh)
4034 function (Eq. 6) is applied. Tanh is an S-shaped curve passing through
4035 the origin that, in this case, modifies the positive values produced by
4036 Relu, returning a rapid increase for small values and an asymptotic
4037 flattening to 1 for large ones.

$$4038 \quad f(x) = \left(\frac{e^x - e^{-x}}{e^x + e^{-x}} \right) \quad (6)$$

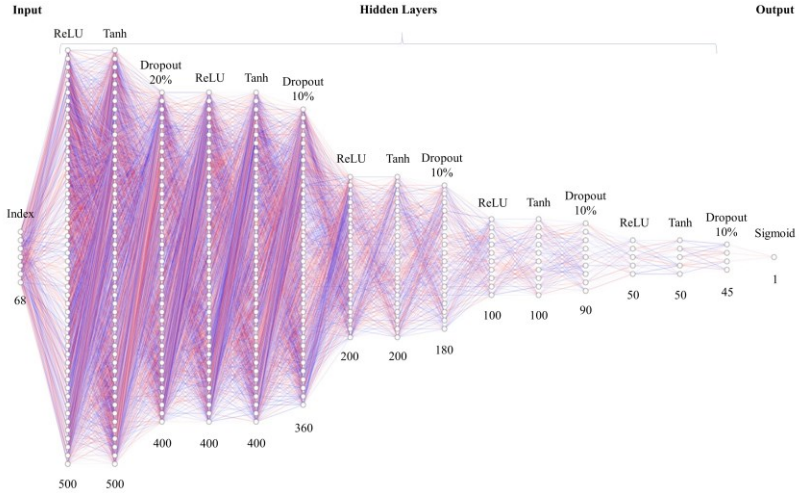
4039 To prevent overfitting and to ensure model generalizability, the MLP
4040 applies the dropout layers function that serves to discard randomly
4041 some nodes from the network during each training session, with
4042 different probability for each sequence (i.e., respectively 20% for the
4043 1st sequence and 10% for other four). Because each training sub-
4044 network is different, it is possible to prevent the MLP from overfitting
4045 the training data, to improve the generalization and its ability
4046 (Srivastava et al., 2014). For loss function optimization, we used a
4047 Sigmoid (Eq. 7),

$$4048 \quad f(x) = \left(\frac{1}{1 + e^{-x}} \right) \quad (7)$$

4049 that rescale the input in a fuzzy value (Benz et al., 2004) between 0
4050 and 1, which, in our case, can be interpreted as the probability of a
4051 pixel to be a poplar plantation. Then, we calculated the median value
4052 of the *probability to be poplar* of the pixels included in each
4053 segmented polygon to attribute it a unique probability value. Finally,
4054 by applying a cutoff of 0.1 to the *probability to be poplar* value, the
4055 polygons are assigned to the poplar or non-poplar class. This cutoff
4056 value was chosen after several tests, to limit omission errors since it
4057 excludes only polygons with a probability of representing poplar less
4058 than 10% (Figure 5).

4059 In total the proposed NN has 3,576 neurons and 1,108,295 weights
4060 arranged in 15 fully connected hidden layers: (68 / 500 / 500 / 400 /
4061 400 / 400 / 360 / 200 / 200 / 180 / 100 / 100 / 90 / 50 / 50 / 45 / 1)
4062 (Figure 4). The NN was trained with the Adam gradient-based

4063 algorithm and categorical cross entropy as a loss function, over 150
4064 epochs using a batch dimension equal to the size of the training
4065 dataset.



4066
4067 Figure 4. MLP model architecture. Down: the number of nodes for each layer.
4068 Up: the activation functions used and the percentage of per-layer dropped out
4069 nodes.

4070 2.6. Logistic Regression

4071 For comparison on the same dataset, we tested also the well-known
4072 parametric approach based on logistic regression (LR).

4073 The relationship between a categorical dichotomous variable Y ,
4074 representing the poplar or non-poplar classes, and the independent
4075 variables X from the 68 predictors (Table 1) can be expressed in the
4076 form:

4077
$$p_i = f(X_i; \beta) + \varepsilon_i \quad (8)$$

4078 Where p_i is the probability that the i th $y = 1$, β is the vector parameters
 4079 to be estimated and ε_i is a vector of residual assumed to be distributed
 4080 with 0 mean (Agresti, 2007; McRoberts et al., 2013).

4081 The statistical expectation of Y can be formulated by the logistic
 4082 model:

4083
$$p_i = \frac{\exp(\sum_{j=1}^J \beta_j x_{ij})}{1 + \exp(\sum_{j=1}^J \beta_j x_{ij})} + \varepsilon_i \quad (9)$$

4084 where j indices the independent variables and β can be estimated by
 4085 maximizing the log-likelihood L :

4086
$$\ln(L) = \sum_{i=1}^n f(X_i; \beta)^{y_i} [1 - f(X_i; \beta)]^{(1-y_i)} \quad (10)$$

4087 As for the MLP model, the LR model provided the fuzzy probability
 4088 to be poplar of each pixel. At the polygon level, the probability value
 4089 was then attributed by the median value of the included pixels,
 4090 applying the same cutoff of MLP equal to 0.1 (Figure 5).

4091 **2.7. Moving Window calibration and performance**
 4092 **assessment**

4093 We performed a moving window calibration approach, so, for each i th
 4094 window (window $_i$), a different model was calibrated and assessed in
 4095 terms of performance. To calibrate the MLP model, the polygons
 4096 included in the window $_i$ were split into three sets: (1) training $_i$ (60%),
 4097 (2) validation $_i$ (30%) and (3) test $_i$ (10%), maintaining the real, albeit
 4098 unbalanced proportion of poplar plantation and non-poplar plantation
 4099 polygons present in the window $_i$. For each i th window, the i th model

4100 uses (1) the training_{*i*} to adjust nodes weights, (2) the validation_{*i*} to
4101 avoid overfitting, thus to evaluate the loss function during training and
4102 (3) the test_{*i*} to assess the accuracy of the model (Laurin et al., 2021).
4103 In this way, the performance of the method is evaluated using never-
4104 seen-before data.

4105 In contrast to the MLP, the LR calibration is not iterative, and a
4106 validation set is not required. For this reason, the LR model was
4107 trained using both the training_{*i*} and the validation_{*i*} while its
4108 performance, for the sake of comparability, was assessed using the
4109 same data (test_{*i*}) used for the MLP.

4110 The performance of models was assessed using a bootstrapping
4111 procedure (Bradley and Tibshirani, 1993; Hawryło et al., 2020). For
4112 one hundred thousand iterations we selected the 20% of the test data -
4113 obtained aggregating the 79 test_{*i*} - to calculate three parameters of
4114 performance: the overall accuracy (eq. 11), the omission error rate (eq.
4115 12) and the commission error rate (eq. 13).

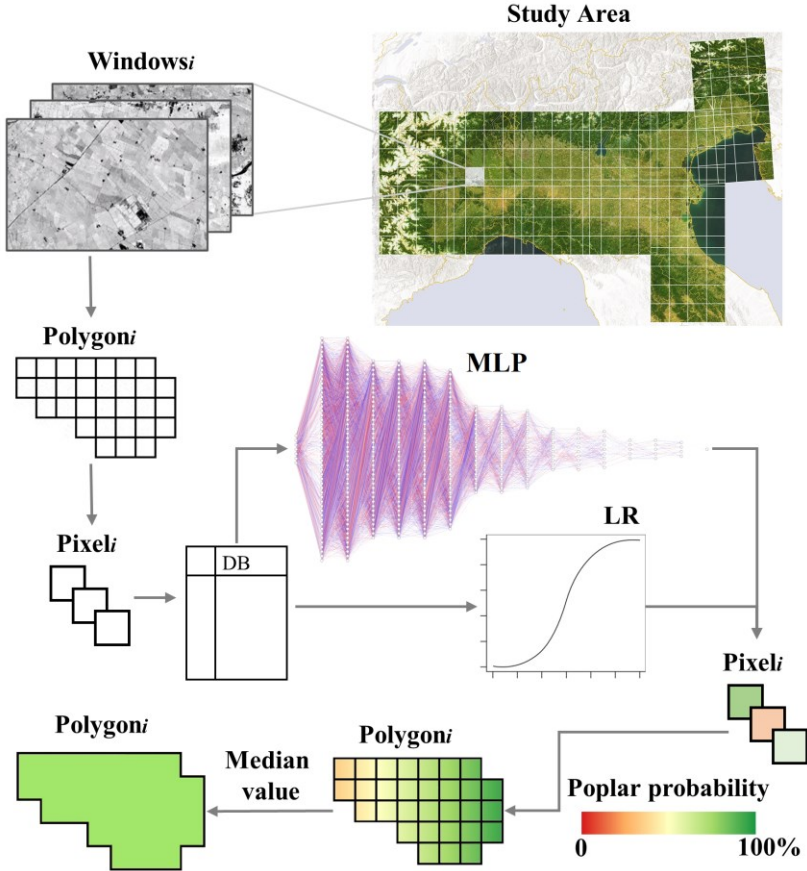
$$4116 \quad \textit{Overall Accuracy} = \frac{TP+TN}{TP+FP+TN+FN} \quad (11)$$

$$4117 \quad \textit{Omission Error rate} = \frac{FN}{TP+FN} \quad (12)$$

$$4118 \quad \textit{Commission Error rate} = \frac{FP}{TP+FP} \quad (13)$$

4119 where TP = true positives count, corresponding to pixels correctly
4120 classified as poplar plantation; TN = true negative count,
4121 corresponding to pixels correctly classified as non-poplar plantation;
4122 FP = false positive count (or commission errors), corresponding to
4123 pixels incorrectly classified as poplar plantation; and FN = false

4124 negative count (or omission errors), corresponding to pixels
 4125 incorrectly classified as non-poplar plantation (Francini et al., 2021).



4126
 4127 Figure 5. Model flow chart. Each window is selected to locally calibrate the
 4128 model using local polygons. For each window, each local polygon's pixel is
 4129 classified independently by MLP or LR. The polygon probability of being
 4130 poplar is evaluated from the median of the probability of being poplar for
 4131 each own pixel.

4132 The Overall Accuracy represents the ratio between the sum of
4133 correctly classified polygons and the total number of polygons,
4134 Omission Error rate refers to poplar polygons erroneously predicted
4135 as non-poplar plantation and Commission Error rate are calculated by
4136 reviewing the classified sites for incorrect classifications.

4137 **2.8. 2018 mapping update**

4138 Since the RS data we used as input (Table 1) can be calculated for each
4139 year, our procedure is repeatable. Moreover, using the pre-trained
4140 models developed for 2017, our algorithm can be applied do not
4141 requiring a reference dataset. To prove this, we used our algorithm to
4142 map poplar plantations in 2018, using as a dataset the 242,255
4143 polygons obtained from the segmentation of the S2 imagery acquired
4144 in the period 1st May – 30th September 2018 (as described in section
4145 2.3.). We finally compared the differences between 2017 and 2018
4146 poplar plantations predicted maps, in terms of area and changes.

4147 **3. Results**

4148 In Table 2 we reported the confusion matrices of both the MLP and
4149 the LR models calculated considering just the test-sets, i.e., 10% of the
4150 reference data kept as an independent dataset.

4151

4152 Table 2. Models confusion matrices. For both MLP (A) and LR (B) we report
 4153 the number of TP, TN, FP and FN.

4154

		Predicted MLP		
		poplar plantation	non-poplar plantation	
Reference	poplar plantation	TP 1124	FN 32	1156
	non-poplar plantation	FP 2307	TN 22375	24682
		3431	22407	

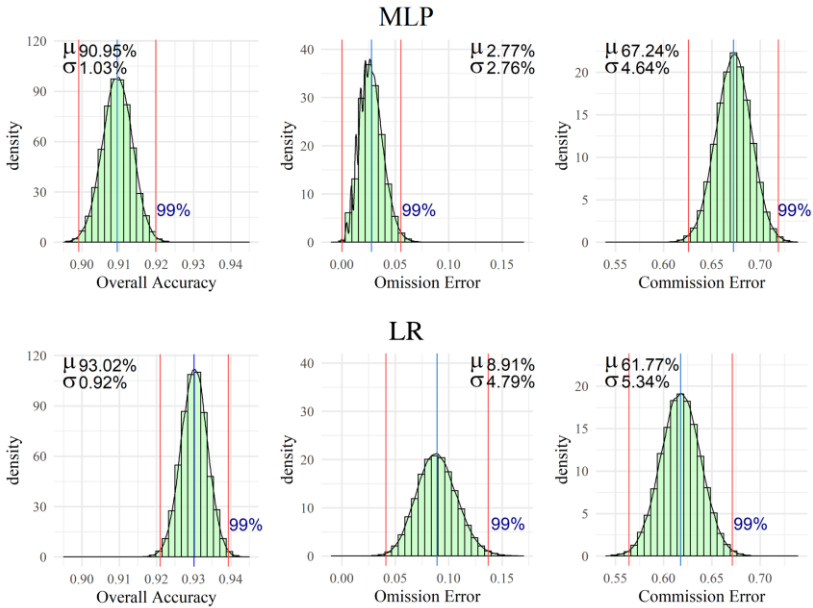
		Predicted LR		
		poplar plantation	non-poplar plantation	
Reference	poplar plantation	TP 1053	FN 103	1156
	non-poplar plantation	FP 1701	TN 22981	24682
		2754	23084	

4155

4156 The results showed that out of 25,838 test polygons, the amount of
 4157 poplar plantations correctly classified (i.e., TP) was greater for MLP
 4158 predictions than for LR predictions. Furthermore, in MLP prediction
 4159 very few poplar plantation polygons were missed (i.e., FN),
 4160 representing only 0.1% of the total test-set, while LR miss three times
 4161 as many polygons compared to MLP. The amount of commission
 4162 errors rate (i.e., FP) was 8.9% for MLP and 6.6% for LR.

4163 Models accuracy and relative confidence intervals of the three
 4164 parameters of performance were evaluated with a confidence interval

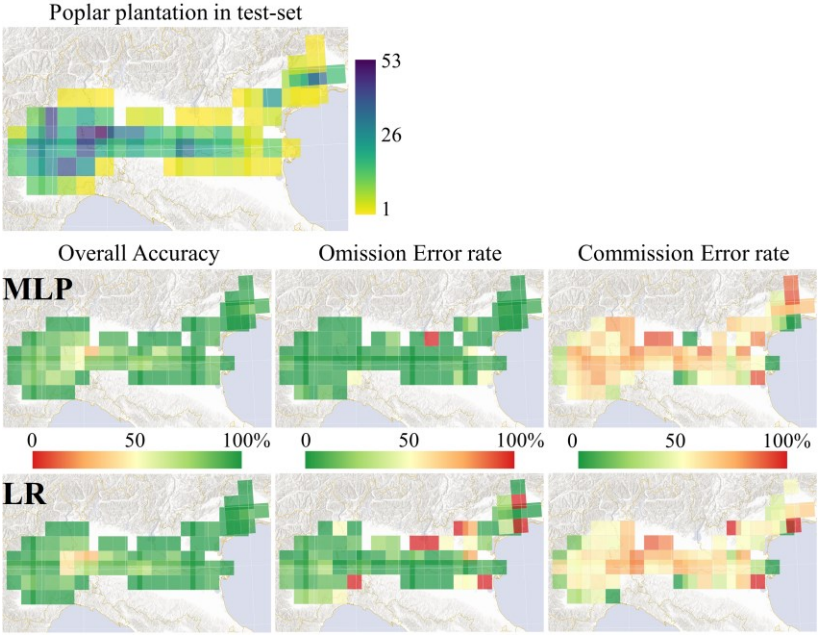
4165 of 99% using one hundred thousand bootstrap iterations in the same
 4166 test-set for both models. The MLP results showed an omission error
 4167 rate of $2.8\% \pm 2.8\%$, a commission errors rate of $67.2\% \pm 4.6\%$ and
 4168 an overall accuracy of $91.0\% \pm 1.0\%$. LR provided an omission error
 4169 rate of $8.9\% \pm 4.8\%$, a commission errors rate of $61.8\% \pm 5.3\%$ and
 4170 an overall accuracy of $93.0\% \pm 0.9\%$ (Figure 6).



4171
 4172 Figure 6. Density distributions by overall accuracy, omission error and
 4173 commission error rate in one hundred thousand bootstrapping iterations for
 4174 MLP (above) and LR (bottom).

4175

4176 Figure 7 shows the number of poplar polygons in test-sets and the
4177 performance parameters results of the models for each window
4178 derived by the moving window calibration approach.

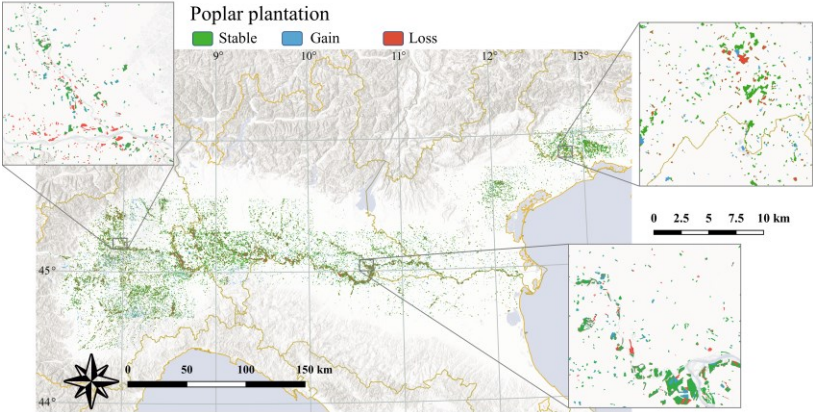


4179
4180 Figure 7. On the top, the number of poplar plantations in test-set per window.
4181 On the bottom, overall accuracy, omission error rate and commission error
4182 rate for each window with respect to MLP (above) and LR (bottom).

4183
4184 Where, the MLP omission errors rate remained below 10% in 87% of
4185 the cases (i.e., 69 windows), exceeding over 50% only in four cases
4186 due to the low presence of poplar polygons in the test-set, the
4187 commission errors rate were less than 75% in 80% of the cases (i.e.,
4188 63 windows), and the overall accuracy was higher than 90% in 60%

4189 of the cases (i.e., 48 windows). The LR results per window showed an
4190 omission errors rate that were less than 10% in 53% of cases (i.e., 42
4191 windows), a commission errors rate that were less than 75% in 85%
4192 of cases (i.e., 67 windows) and an overall accuracy of more than 90%
4193 in 72% of cases (i.e., 57 windows).

4194 After the optimization procedure and the selection of the best model,
4195 we applied the algorithm to map poplar plantations in the subsequent
4196 year (2018). While for 2017 the total coverage of predicted poplar
4197 plantations was 48,638.98 ha, the update to 2018 presents a predicted
4198 poplar plantations area of 51,846.14 ha (Table 3, Figure 8).



4199
4200 Figure 8. Map of poplar plantation dynamics, with plantation added and lost
4201 between 2017 and 2018 resulting from MLP model.

4202
4203 At Regional (European Union NUTS2) level (Table 3), the area of
4204 poplar plantations for the year 2018 increased sensibly in Veneto

4205 (+16%) and Emilia-Romagna (+13%), while for Friuli Venezia Giulia
 4206 there was a loss of 15% of area. Lombardy and Piedmont with over
 4207 76% of poplar plantations area show an increase in area of 9% and 6%
 4208 respectively. In absolute terms, the change in area in Lombardy
 4209 (+2131 ha) represents 46% of the total, followed by Piedmont (16%),
 4210 Friuli Venezia Giulia (15%), Emilia-Romagna (12%) and Veneto
 4211 (11%) (Figure 1).

4212 Table 3. 2017 and 2018 poplar and non-poplar cover per administrative
 4213 Region (European Union NUTS2).
 4214

NUTS2	2017		2018		Gain (ha)	Loss (ha)
	Poplar (ha)	Non-poplar (ha)	Poplar (ha)	Non-poplar (ha)		
Emilia-Romagna	4133	32076	4662	31607	1545	1016
Friuli Venezia Giulia	4504	37348	3812	37774	902	1594
Lombardy	24062	65283	26193	62981	5300	3169
Piedmont	12986	53225	13742	52345	5019	4263
Veneto	2954	91920	3436	91417	1568	1085
Total	48639	279854	51846	276124	14334	11127

4215 **4. Discussion**

4216 **4.1. Summary and aim of the research**

4217 In this work we presented a classification algorithm based on a DL
4218 approach to map poplar plantations in Northern Italy, using S2
4219 multitemporal data. The work aims to evaluate the distribution of
4220 poplar plantations, which are the first source of wood products for
4221 industrial use in Italy. Despite the importance of plantations, there is a
4222 lack of spatialized information needed for management and planning.
4223 The S2 multitemporal data and indices proved to be effective
4224 predictors to overcome this issue, allowing to efficiently differentiate
4225 between poplar plantations and different land cover classes. The DL
4226 classification algorithm was tested and compared with a traditional LR
4227 classifier, showing better accuracy, and minimizing omission errors
4228 ($2.77\% \pm 2.76\%$). Our work confirms that S2 allows mapping land
4229 cover categories (Bruzzone et al., 2017; Belgiu and Csillik, 2018;
4230 Vuolo et al., 2018), such as poplar plantations, mapped here in a large
4231 and dynamic study area. The herein proposed MLP algorithm
4232 represents an efficient tool, able to provide annual statistics that are
4233 not obtainable by traditional inventory approaches.

4234 **4.2. Sentinel-2 pre-processing**

4235 The temporal resolution of S2 satellite imagery allows increasing the
4236 number of available cloud-free images compared to Landsat (Belgiu

4237 and Csillik, 2018; Gómez et al., 2016), overcoming the limitations of
4238 missing data-pixels with no observations due to clouds or cloud
4239 shadows (White et al., 2014). Temporal NDVI patterns represent the
4240 most widely used tool to track phenological changes and vegetation
4241 signatures (D’Odorico et al., 2013; Hagolle et al., 2015). Accordingly,
4242 we produced monthly cloud-free NDVI composites using, for each
4243 month, a temporal window of four months. It is important to note that
4244 with the launch of the twin S2 satellite (July 2017) the number of
4245 images doubled, consequently the revisitation time of the mission
4246 went from 10 days to 5 days. This is the reason why we used two
4247 different clouds thresholds for 2017 and 2018, respectively 70% and
4248 80%. However, for future investigations, narrower temporal windows
4249 (e.g., two months) could be tested. This aspect may convey an increase
4250 in the classification accuracy of cultivated tree species (Vrieling et al.,
4251 2018). Another aspect that could contribute to increasing the accuracy
4252 of the classification model in the future is the availability of longer S2
4253 time series: Vuolo et al. (2018) demonstrated that the accuracy of
4254 crops classification in Austria by random forest (RF) increased with
4255 time frame of the analysis (using imagery from January to May, the
4256 overall accuracy was about 50% while with imagery over two years
4257 the overall accuracy reached the 95%).

4258

4.3. Classification algorithm

4259

The MLP is confirmed as a “universal approximator” capable of learning any function, such as poplar plantation classification, on the condition that the dataset is large enough to train and validate a high-performed DL algorithm. Attention must be paid to overfitting as each fully connected layer requires many parameters or weights. To avoid this, the dropout layers used in each block of the MLP have proven to be effective and no additional regularization strategies were needed.

4266

We tested several activation functions and we obtained the best performances using two consecutive activation functions: (i) Relu, which set to 0 the negative input values, and (ii) Tanh, an S-shaped function. In particular, Tanh is a zero-center function whose range lies between -1 to 1. It is smoother than the traditional sigmoid activation function (Eq. 7), giving a rapid increase for small positive values and a flattening for large ones (Nwankpa et al., 2018), enhancing Relu outputs. Among the infinite structures and activation functions that can be developed, ours guaranteed better results than traditional (LR) systems. However, there are many other activation functions, and their combinations should also be investigated for these classification purposes in future research.

4278

Our dataset, as commonly in data-based modeling, was unbalanced.

4279

We tried several approaches to balance the poplar and non-poplar

4280

classes size. However, each one had some cons. The under-sampling

4281

of the non-poplar class causes information lost for the NN while

4282 oversampling the poplar class increases the database size (465,408
4283 polygons) which led to a longer computation time while do not
4284 introduce any additional information. Although there were many other
4285 approaches to managing dataset unbalance, in our work we did not
4286 focus on this but tried to develop a model that would work with the
4287 available data. Particularly, we aimed to optimize the right
4288 performance parameter. This is because, with unbalanced dataset,
4289 most classification performance indicators, including overall
4290 accuracy, may provide misleading information (Devarriya et al., 2020;
4291 Jaafor and Birregah, 2020). Consequently, we made the greatest effort
4292 to minimize omission errors (i.e., poplar plantation polygons wrongly
4293 classified as non-poplar plantations). While commission errors could
4294 be removed in post-process, omission errors represent undetected
4295 poplar plantations that would not be mapped. Thus, making the
4296 classification algorithm and the predicted map useless.

4297 Moreover, we developed a Moving Window Calibration approach
4298 which locally preserving the proportion between classes. Therefore,
4299 the proposed methodology allowed the capture of local environmental
4300 and meteorological differences by calibrating the model for each
4301 window. On the other hand, to replicate this methodology, the
4302 reference dataset must be well distributed throughout the study area
4303 and training polygons may be available for each window. Based on
4304 local models, we classified the individual pixels of each polygon in
4305 the window, aggregating the values by the median. This approach,

4306 although computationally intensive, allowed us to achieve higher
4307 accuracies by limiting the effect of the rare misclassified pixels within
4308 a polygon. Moreover, this object-based approach results in a vector
4309 file, which is easier to use from an operational point of view.

4310 Regarding the S2 bands normalization, we adopted a procedure that to
4311 our knowledge was never applied before. Specifically, we calculated
4312 55 standardized spectral indices SSI based on the 55 normalization
4313 differences calculable through a pairwise combination of the 11 S2
4314 bands. The SSI robustly represented the spectral properties of pixels,
4315 properly helping the DL model to capture more comprehensive data
4316 and satisfying the demand for artificial NN training data (Hu et al.,
4317 2018). While this normalization process produces some indices
4318 common in RS applications (among which the NDVI, the NBR, etc.)
4319 some of the SSI were never reported in the literature before and future
4320 research should further explore their potential and limitations such as
4321 their autocorrelation.

4322 Finally, an advantage of DL models compared to other machine
4323 learning methods is their greater ability to characterize the diversity in
4324 big data and the fact that a variable selection is not required (Yu et al.,
4325 2017). For these reasons we did not analyze predictors' importance but
4326 further investigations should be performed in future research.

4327

4.4. Models accuracy

4328

The whole procedure was tested using MLP and LR (Figure 5) and major differences were reported. The MLP had an overall accuracy of 91.0% \pm 1.0%, a commission errors rate of 67.2% \pm 4.6% and an omission errors rate of 2.8% \pm 2.8%. The LR results showed a commission errors rate of 61.8% \pm 5.3% and an omission errors rate of 8.9% \pm 4.8%. The overall accuracy reached by the LR was slightly larger than that obtained by the MLP (i.e., 93.0% \pm 0.9%).

4335

Due to unbalanced class sample sizes, the model accuracy comparison focused on commission and, most importantly, omission errors. Therefore, the fact that the LR omission errors rate (8.9% \pm 4.8%) was three times higher than that obtained by MLP (2.8% \pm 2.8%) is a critical issue that highlights the superiority of the MLP model, also evident from the analysis of the accuracy per window, where the omission error rate of MLP was always smaller than that of LR. At the edges of the survey area, where fewer poplar plantations were located (Figure 7), the omission error rate values were over 50% in four windows for MLP models and 16 for LR models. On the other hand, maintaining the omission errors low implies more commission errors. As mentioned, by optimizing the omission error rate, the commission error rate showed, even under per-window analysis, MLP values larger than LR, especially in the western part of the survey area.

4349

Commission errors are more abundant than omission errors because, although the S2 data led to an increase in performance, several non-

4350

4351 poplar plantation polygons still appear to be identical in spectral
4352 behaviour to that of poplar plantations (Figure 6). Similarly, it is not
4353 possible to discriminate young plantations' spectral responses from
4354 ground vegetation and soil by remote sensing, due to the limited
4355 canopy structure for the first three years after planting. On the other
4356 hand, commission error polygons can be easily removed by photo-
4357 interpretation but, to make the process completely automatic,
4358 additional data should be tested in the future. In particular, for future
4359 research, we suggest testing hyperspectral and/or three-dimensional
4360 data as additional predictors. In this sense, the two polar-orbiting
4361 Sentinel-1 satellites, performing synthetic aperture radar imaging,
4362 may represent a crucial game-changer.

4363 **4.5. Procedure replicability**

4364 The procedure we developed for the year 2017 allowed to map the
4365 cover of poplar plantations for a total of 48,638.98 ha. To update the
4366 map at the following year, we applied the same pre-trained model used
4367 for 2017 but inputting the S2 predictors assessed at the year 2018. The
4368 predicted area of poplar plantations in 2018 was 51,846.14 ha, about
4369 6.6% greater than that of 2017. Such remarkable variations for the two
4370 years were registered also at regional scale (Table 3) with the greatest
4371 increase reported in Veneto (+16%): those changes are due to the
4372 increasing market value of poplar wood in the last decade, which has

4373 boosted new investments in poplar plantations (Coaloea and
4374 Chiarabaglio, 2019).

4375 **5. Conclusions**

4376 Forest tree monitoring and assessment are rapidly evolving as new
4377 information needs arise and new techniques and tools become
4378 available. Among these, the most widely applied and promising
4379 approaches today are ensemble methods and DL (Mazzia et al., 2020;
4380 Vuolo et al., 2018). However, the exploitation of these tools, as well
4381 as their implementation within operative management processes,
4382 should be evidence-based (Corona, 2018a). The major contribution of
4383 this study is the set-up of an efficient automatic approach to map forest
4384 tree plantations on farmland using S2 multitemporal imagery. Poplar
4385 plantations in Northern Italy have been considered as a key case study.
4386 As a result of the study, three primary conclusions can be drawn:

- 4387 • the S2 mission proved to be an efficient tool to classify forest tree
4388 crops on farmland; the revisitation time of 5 days and the spectral
4389 range are two key aspects for efficiently pinpointing both the
4390 temporal and the spectral behaviors of poplar plantations: to this
4391 end we used monthly NDVI cloud free composites, creating 55
4392 spectral indices;
- 4393 • the classification method that incorporates MLP provides accurate
4394 classification prediction of poplar plantations: the method is
4395 reliable and efficient, ensuring the near absence of omission

4396 errors; accordingly, compared with logistic regression, the MLP
4397 allowed to reduce the omission errors from $8.9\% \pm 4.8\%$ to 2.8%
4398 $\pm 2.8\%$;
4399 • the procedure here developed and tested provide automatically
4400 good results and can be applied to different reference datasets; to
4401 prove this, we applied the algorithm over the year 2018,
4402 identifying an increase in poplar plantation area of about 6.6%
4403 compared to 2017.

4404 **Acknowledgment**

4405 The study has been financially supported by the research project
4406 “Sistema di monitoraggio multiscalare a supporto della pioppicoltura
4407 di precisione nella Regione Lombardia” (PRECISIONPOP) funded by
4408 Lombardy Region (Grant number: E86C18002690002).

- 4410 Abadi, M., Isard, M., Murray, D.G., 2017. A computational model for
 4411 TensorFlow an introduction, in: MAPL 2017 - Proceedings of the
 4412 1st ACM SIGPLAN International Workshop on Machine
 4413 Learning and Programming Languages, Co-Located with PLDI
 4414 2017. <https://doi.org/10.1145/3088525.3088527>
- 4415 Agresti, A. 2007. An introduction to categorical data analysis. Second
 4416 edition. Wiley series in probability and statistics. Available at
 4417 [https://mregression.files.wordpress.com/2012/08/agresti-](https://mregression.files.wordpress.com/2012/08/agresti-introduction-to-categorical-data.pdf)
 4418 [introduction-to-categorical-data.pdf](https://mregression.files.wordpress.com/2012/08/agresti-introduction-to-categorical-data.pdf)
- 4419 Ahmad, T., Sahoo, P.M., Jally, S.K., 2016. Estimation of area under
 4420 agroforestry using high resolution satellite data. *Agrofor. Syst.*
 4421 *90*, 289–303. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10457-015-9854-2>
- 4422 Alhassan, V., Henry, C., Ramanna, S., Storie, C., 2020. A deep
 4423 learning framework for land-use/land-cover mapping and
 4424 analysis using multispectral satellite imagery. *Neural Comput.*
 4425 *Appl.* *32*, 8529–8544. [https://doi.org/10.1007/s00521-019-](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00521-019-04349-9)
 4426 [04349-9](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00521-019-04349-9)
- 4427 Azar, R., Villa, P., Stroppiana, D., Crema, A., Boschetti, M., Brivio,
 4428 P.A., 2016. Assessing in-season crop classification performance
 4429 using satellite data: A test case in Northern Italy. *Eur. J. Remote*
 4430 *Sens.* *49*, 361–380. <https://doi.org/10.5721/EuJRS20164920>
- 4431 Ball, J., Carle, J., Del Lungo, A., 2005. Contribution of poplars and
 4432 willows to sustainable forestry and rural development - in:
 4433 *Unasyuva No. 221, Vol. 56 - 2005/2. Poplars and willows* *56*, 3–
 4434 *9*.
- 4435 Belgiu, M., Csillik, O., 2018. Sentinel-2 cropland mapping using
 4436 pixel-based and object-based time-weighted dynamic time
 4437 warping analysis. *Remote Sens. Environ.* *204*, 509–523.
 4438 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2017.10.005>
- 4439 Benz, U.C., Hofmann, P., Willhauck, G., Lingenfelder, I., Heynen,
 4440 M., 2004. Multi-resolution , object-oriented fuzzy analysis of
 4441 remote sensing data for GIS-ready information *58*, 239–258.
 4442 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.isprsjprs.2003.10.002>
- 4443 Boukir, S., Jones, S., Reinke, K., 2012. Fast mean-shift based
 4444 classification of very high resolution images: application to forest
 4445 cover mapping. *ISPRS Ann. Photogramm. Remote Sens. Spat.*

- 4446 Inf. Sci. 1, 111–116. <https://doi.org/10.5194/isprsannals-I-7-111->
4447 2012
- 4448 Bradleyel, E., Tibshirani, R., 1993. An introduction to the Bootstrap.
4449 Adv. Pediatr. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.yapd.2013.04.017>
- 4450 Bruzzone, L., Bovolo, F., Paris, C., Solano-Correa, Y.T., Zanetti, M.,
4451 Fernandez-Prieto, D., 2017. Analysis of multitemporal Sentinel-
4452 2 images in the framework of the ESA Scientific Exploitation of
4453 Operational Missions. 2017 9th Int. Work. Anal. Multitemporal
4454 Remote Sens. Images, MultiTemp 2017 2–5.
4455 <https://doi.org/10.1109/Multi-Temp.2017.8035230>
- 4456 Chianucci, F., Puletti, N., Grotti, M., Bisaglia, C., Giannetti, F.,
4457 Romano, E., Brambilla, M., Mattioli, W., Cabassi, C., Bajocco,
4458 S., Li, L., Chirici, G., Corona, P., Tattoni, C. 2020a. Influence of
4459 image pixel resolution on canopy cover estimation in poplar
4460 plantations from field, aerial and satellite optical imagery. Annals
4461 of Silvicultural Research (early view), 46 (1).
4462 <http://dx.doi.org/10.12899/asr-2074>
- 4463 Chianucci, F., Puletti, N., Grotti, M., Ferrara, C., Giorcelli, A., Coaloa,
4464 D., Tattoni, C. 2020b. Nondestructive Tree Stem and Crown
4465 Volume Allometry in Hybrid Poplar Plantations Derived from
4466 Terrestrial Laser Scanning. Forest Science, 66: 737–746.
4467 <https://doi.org/10.1093/forsci/fxaa021>
- 4468 Chiarabaglio, P.M., Bergante, S., Sciré, M., Coaloa, D., 2018. Low
4469 cost poplar inventory in the plain of Piemonte (Italy). Ann. Silv.
4470 Res. 42, 39–42. <https://doi.org/10.12899/asr-1494>
- 4471 Chirici G, Mura M, McInerney D, Py N, Tomppo EO, Waser LT,
4472 Travaglini D, McRoberts RE (2016). A meta-analysis and review
4473 of the literature on the k-Nearest Neighbors technique for forestry
4474 applications that use remotely sensed data. Remote Sensing of
4475 Environment. 176: 282-294.
4476 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2016.02.001>
- 4477 Chollet, F., Allaire, J.J., 2017. Deep Learning with R. Manning
4478 Publications, Manning Early Access Program, Ed. 1st. MEA,
4479 New Delhi, India.
- 4480 Coaloa D., Chiarabaglio P.M. (2019) Produzione vivaistica
4481 pioppicola. Sherwood 243: 33-35. In Italian

- 4482 Corona P., 2018a. Communicating facts, findings and thinking to
4483 support evidence-based strategies and decisions. *Ann Silv Res*
4484 42: 1-2. <http://doi.org/10.12899/asr-1617>
- 4485 Corona, P., Bergante, S., Castro, G., Chiarabaglio, P.M., Coaloa, D.,
4486 Facciotto, G., Gennaro, M., Giorcelli, A., Rosso, L., Vietto, L.,
4487 Nervo, G., 2018b. Linee di indirizzo per una pioppicoltura
4488 sostenibile. Rete Rurale Nazionale, Consiglio per la ricerca in
4489 agricoltura e l'analisi dell'economia agraria, Roma. ISBN: 978-
4490 88-99595-96-8. In Italian
- 4491 Corona, P., Chianucci, F., Marcelli, A., Gianelle, D., Fattorini, L.,
4492 Grotti, M., Puletti, N., Mattioli, W., 2020. Probabilistic sampling
4493 and estimation for large-scale assessment of poplar plantations in
4494 Northern Italy. *Eur. J. For. Res.*, 139(6): 981-988.
4495 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10342-020-01300-9>
- 4496 D'Amico G, Vangi E, Francini S, Giannetti F, Nicolaci A, Travaglini
4497 D, Massai L, Giambastiani Y, Terranova C, Chirici G, Submitted.
4498 Are we ready for a National Forest Information System? State of
4499 the art of forest maps and airborne laser scanning data availability
4500 in Italy. *IForest* 14:144-154. [https://doi.org/10.3832/ifor3648-](https://doi.org/10.3832/ifor3648-014)
4501 014
- 4502 Devarriya D., Gulati C., Mansharamani V., Sakalle A. 2020.
4503 Unbalanced breast cancer data classification using novel fitness
4504 functions in genetic programming. *Expert Systems with*
4505 *Applications*140: 112866.
4506 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.eswa.2019.112866>
- 4507 Di Biase R.M., Fattorini L., Marchi M. 2018. Statistical inferential
4508 techniques for approaching forest mapping. A review of methods.
4509 *Annals of Silvicultural Research* 42: 46-58.
4510 <http://dx.doi.org/10.12899/asr-1738>
- 4511 D'Odorico, P., Gonsamo, A., Damm, A., Schaepman, M.E., 2013.
4512 Experimental evaluation of sentinel-2 spectral response functions
4513 for NDVI time-series continuity. *IEEE Trans. Geosci. Remote*
4514 *Sens.* 51, 1336–1348.
4515 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TGRS.2012.2235447>
- 4516 Drusch, M., Del Bello, U., Carlier, S., Colin, O., Fernandez, V.,
4517 Gascon, F., Hoersch, B., Isola, C., Laberinti, P., Martimort, P.,
4518 Meygret, A., Spoto, F., Sy, O., Marchese, F., Bargellini, P., 2012.
4519 Sentinel-2: ESA's Optical High-Resolution Mission for GMES

4520 Operational Services. *Remote Sens. Environ.* 120, 25–36.
4521 <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.RSE.2011.11.026>

4522 Enwright, N.M., Wang, L., Wang, H., Osland, M.J., Feher, L.C.,
4523 Borchert, S.M., Day, R.H., 2019. Modeling barrier island habitats
4524 using landscape position information. *Remote Sens.* 11.
4525 <https://doi.org/10.3390/rs11080907>

4526 FAO/IPC, 2018. Report on the 49th Session of the Executive
4527 Committee of the International Poplar Commission.

4528 Francini, S., McRoberts, R.E., Giannetti, F., Mencucci, M., Marchetti,
4529 M., Scarascia Mugnozza, G., Chirici, G., 2020. Near-real time
4530 forest change detection using PlanetScope imagery. *Eur. J.*
4531 *Remote Sens.* 53, 233-244.
4532 <https://doi.org/10.1080/22797254.2020.1806734>

4533 Francini, S., McRoberts, R., E., Giannetti, F., Marchetti, M.,
4534 Scarascia, G., M., & Chirici, G., (2021) The Three Indices Three
4535 Dimensions (3I3D) algorithm: a new method for forest
4536 disturbance mapping and area estimation based on optical
4537 remotely sensed imagery, *International Journal of Remote*
4538 *Sensing*, 42:12, 4693-4711, doi:
4539 10.1080/01431161.2021.1899334

4540 Francini S., McRoberts R.E., D’Amico G., Coops N.C., Hermosilla
4541 T., White J.C., Wulder M.A., Marchetti M., Scarascia
4542 MugnozzaG., Chirici G., (Submitted). An open science-open data
4543 approach for statistically robust estimation of forest disturbance
4544 area. *International Journal of Applied Earth Observation*

4545 Garcia, J., Barbedo, A., Alvim, L., Romani, S., Ribeiro, R., Gonçalves,
4546 V., 2018. A Review on the Automatic Segmentation and
4547 Classification of Agricultural Areas in Remotely Sensed Images.
4548 *Embrapa Doc. Ser.* 156.

4549 Gómez, C., White, J.C., Wulder, M.A., 2016. Optical remotely sensed
4550 time series data for land cover classification: A review. *ISPRS J.*
4551 *Photogramm. Remote Sens.* 116, 55–72.
4552 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.isprsjprs.2016.03.008>

4553 Greenberg, JA, Mattiuzzi, M. 2020. gdalUtils: Wrappers for the
4554 Geospatial Data Abstraction Library (GDAL) Utilities. R
4555 package version 2.0.3.2. [https://CRAN.R-](https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=gdalUtils)
4556 [project.org/package=gdalUtils](https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=gdalUtils).

- 4557 Hagolle, O., Huc, M., Pascual, D.V., Dedieu, G., 2015. A multi-
4558 temporal and multi-spectral method to estimate aerosol optical
4559 thickness over land, for the atmospheric correction of FormoSat-
4560 2, LandSat, VEN μ S and Sentinel-2 images. *Remote Sens.* 7,
4561 2668–2691. <https://doi.org/10.3390/rs70302668>
- 4562 Hamrouni, Y., Paillassa, E., Chéret, V., Monteil, C., Sheeren, D.,
4563 2020. Synergistic use of sentinel-1 and sentinel-2 time series for
4564 poplar plantations monitoring at large scale. *Int. Arch.*
4565 *Photogramm. Remote Sens. Spat. Inf. Sci. - ISPRS Arch.* 43,
4566 1457–1461. [https://doi.org/10.5194/isprs-archives-XLIII-B3-](https://doi.org/10.5194/isprs-archives-XLIII-B3-2020-1457-2020)
4567 [2020-1457-2020](https://doi.org/10.5194/isprs-archives-XLIII-B3-2020-1457-2020)
- 4568 Hawryło, P.; Francini, S.; Chirici, G.; Giannetti, F.; Parkitna, K.;
4569 Krok, G.; Mitelsztedt, K.; Lisańczuk, M.; Stereńczak, K.;
4570 Ciesielski, M.; Wężyk, P.; Socha, J. The Use of Remotely Sensed
4571 Data and Polish NFI Plots for Prediction of Growing Stock
4572 Volume Using Different Predictive Methods. *Remote*
4573 *Sens.* 2020, 12, 3331.
- 4574 Heaton, J. Ian Goodfellow, Yoshua Bengio, and Aaron Courville:
4575 Deep learning. *Genet Program Evolvable Mach* 19, 305–307
4576 (2018). <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10710-017-9314-z>
- 4577 Hu, Y., Zhang, Q., Zhang, Y., Yan, H., 2018. A deep convolution
4578 neural network method for land cover mapping: A case study of
4579 Qinhuangdao, China. *Remote Sens.* 10, 1–17.
4580 <https://doi.org/10.3390/rs10122053>
- 4581 Inglada, J., Arias, M., Tardy, B., Hagolle, O., Valero, S., Morin, D.,
4582 Dedieu, G., Sepulcre, G., Bontemps, S., Defourny, P., Koetz, B.,
4583 2015. Assessment of an operational system for crop type map
4584 production using high temporal and spatial resolution satellite
4585 optical imagery. *Remote Sens.* 7, 12356–12379.
4586 <https://doi.org/10.3390/rs70912356>
- 4587 Jaafor, O., Birregah, O. 2020. KNN-LC: Classification in Unbalanced
4588 Datasets using a KNN-Based Algorithm and Local Centralities.
4589 *Lecture Notes in Networks and Systems.* 10.1007/978-3-030-
4590 13697-0_7
- 4591 Laurin G.V., Francini S., Luti T., Chirici G., Pirotti F., Papale D.,
4592 2021. Satellite open data to monitor forest damage caused by
4593 extreme climate-induced events: a case study of the Vaia storm
4594 in Northern Italy. *Forestry: An International Journal of Forest*

- 4595 Research, 94, 3, 407–416.
4596 <https://doi.org/10.1093/forestry/cpaa043>
- 4597 Li, X., Gong, P., Liang, L., 2015. A 30-year (1984 – 2013) record of
4598 annual urban dynamics of Beijing City derived from Landsat
4599 data. Remote Sens. Environ. 166, 78–90.
4600 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2015.06.007>
- 4601 Ma, L., Liu, Y., Zhang, X., Ye, Y., Yin, G., Johnson, B.A., 2019. Deep
4602 learning in remote sensing applications: A meta-analysis and
4603 review. ISPRS J. Photogramm. Remote Sens. 152, 166–177.
4604 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.isprsjprs.2019.04.015>
- 4605 Marcelli, A., Mattioli, W., Puletti, N., Chianucci, F., Gianelle, D.,
4606 Grotti, M., Chirici, G., Amico, G.D., Francini, S., Travaglini, D.,
4607 Fattorini, L., 2020. Large-scale two-phase estimation of wood
4608 production by poplar plantations exploiting Sentinel-2 data as
4609 auxiliary information. *Silva Fennica* 54(2): article id 10247.
4610 <https://doi.org/10.14214/sf.10247>
- 4611 Mathieu, R., Aryal, J., Chong, A.K., 2007. Object-based classification
4612 of ikonos imagery for mapping large-scale vegetation
4613 communities in urban areas. *Sensors* 7, 2860–2880.
4614 <https://doi.org/10.3390/s7112860>
- 4615 Mattioli, W., Puletti, N., Coaloa, D., Rosso, L., Chianucci, F., Grotti,
4616 M., Corona, P., 2019. INARBO.IT: inventario degli impianti di
4617 arboricoltura da legno in Italia. *Sherwood* 239: 7-10. In Italian
- 4618 Mazzia, V., Khaliq, A., Chiaberge, M., 2020. Improvement in land
4619 cover and crop classification based on temporal features learning
4620 from Sentinel-2 data using recurrent-Convolutional Neural
4621 Network (R-CNN). *Appl. Sci.* 10, 1–23.
4622 <https://doi.org/10.3390/app10010238>
- 4623 McRoberts, R.E., Naesset, E., Gobakken, T., 2013. Accuracy and
4624 precision for remote sensing applications of nonlinear model-
4625 based inference. *IEEE J. Sel. Top. Appl. Earth Obs. Remote Sens.*
4626 6, 27–34. <https://doi.org/10.1109/JSTARS.2012.2227299>
- 4627 Müller-Wilm, U., Louis, J., Richter, R., Gascon, F., Niezette, M.,
4628 2013. Sentinel-2 Level 2a Prototype Processor : Architecture ,
4629 Algorithms and First Results. *ESA Living Planet Symp.* 2013,
4630 Edinburgh, UK 2013, 3–10.
- 4631 Mura, M., Bottalico, F., Giannetti, F., Bertani, R., Giannini, R.,
4632 Mancini, M., Orlandini, S., Travaglini, D., Chirici, G., 2018.

- 4633 Exploiting the capabilities of the Sentinel-2 multi spectral
4634 instrument for predicting growing stock volume in forest
4635 ecosystems. *Int. J. Appl. Earth Obs. Geoinf.* 66, 126–134.
4636 <https://doi.org/10.1016/J.JAG.2017.11.013>
- 4637 Najafabadi, M.M., Villanustre, F., Khoshgoftaar, T.M., Seliya, N.,
4638 Wald, R., Muharemagic, E., 2015. Deep learning applications
4639 and challenges in big data analytics. *Journal of Big Data* 2, 1.
4640 <https://doi.org/10.1186/s40537-014-0007-7>
- 4641 Nwankpa, C., Ijomah, W., Gachagan, A., Marshall, S., 2018.
4642 Activation Functions: Comparison of trends in Practice and
4643 Research for Deep Learning 1–20.
- 4644 Puletti, N., Grotti, M., Scotti, R., 2019. Evaluating the eccentricities
4645 of poplar stem profiles with terrestrial laser scanning. *Forests* 10,
4646 1–9. <https://doi.org/10.3390/f10030239>
- 4647 Ranghetti, L., Busetto, L., aceresi, 2019. ranghetti/sen2r: Version
4648 1.1.0. <https://doi.org/10.5281/ZENODO.3406962>
- 4649 Rizvi, R.H., Handa, A.K., Sridhar, K.B., Singh, R.K., Dhyani, S.K.,
4650 Rizvi, J., Dongre, G., 2020. Spatial analysis of area and carbon
4651 stocks under *Populus deltoides* based agroforestry systems in
4652 Punjab and Haryana states of Indo-Gangetic Plains. *Agrofor.*
4653 *Syst.* 3. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10457-020-00540-3>
- 4654 Srivastava, N., Hinton, G., Krizhevsky, A., Sutskever, I.,
4655 Salakhutdinov, R., 2014. Dropout: A Simple Way to Prevent
4656 Neural Networks from Overfitting. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* 15,
4657 1929–1958.
- 4658 Tonbul, H., Colkesen, I., Kavzoglu, T., 2020. Classification of poplar
4659 trees with object-based ensemble learning algorithms using
4660 Sentinel-2A imagery. *J. Geod. Sci.* 10, 14–22.
4661 <https://doi.org/10.1515/jogs-2020-0003>
- 4662 Tong, X.Y., Xia, G.S., Lu, Q., Shen, H., Li, S., You, S., Zhang, L.,
4663 2020. Land-cover classification with high-resolution remote
4664 sensing images using transferable deep models. *Remote Sens.*
4665 *Environ.* 237, 1–35. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2019.111322>
- 4666 Vaglio L., G., Francini, S., Luti, T., Chirici, G., Pirotti, F., Papale, D.,
4667 2021. Satellite open data to monitor forest damage caused by
4668 extreme climate-induced events: a case study of the Vaia storm
4669 in Northern Italy, *Forestry: An International Journal of Forest*

4670 Research, 94, 3, Pages 407–
4671 416, <https://doi.org/10.1093/forestry/cpaa043>
4672 Vrieling, A., Meroni, M., Darvishzadeh, R., Skidmore, A.K., Wang,
4673 T., Zurita-Milla, R., Oosterbeek, K., O’Connor, B., Paganini, M.,
4674 2018. Vegetation phenology from Sentinel-2 and field cameras
4675 for a Dutch barrier island. *Remote Sens. Environ.* 215, 517–529.
4676 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.rse.2018.03.014>
4677 Vuolo, F., Neuwirth, M., Immitzer, M., Atzberger, C., Ng, W.T.,
4678 2018. How much does multi-temporal Sentinel-2 data improve
4679 crop type classification? *Int. J. Appl. Earth Obs. Geoinf.* 72, 122–
4680 130. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jag.2018.06.007>
4681 White, J.C., Coops, N.C., Wulder, M.A., Vastaranta, M., Hilker, T.,
4682 Tompalski, P., 2016. Remote Sensing Technologies for
4683 Enhancing Forest Inventories: A Review. *Can. J. Remote Sens.*
4684 42, 619–641. <https://doi.org/10.1080/07038992.2016.1207484>
4685 White, J.C., Wulder, M.A., Hobart, G.W., Luther, J.E., Hermosilla, T.,
4686 Griffiths, P., Coops, N.C., Hall, R.J., Hostert, P., Dyk, A.,
4687 Guindon, L., 2014. Pixel-based image compositing for large-area
4688 dense time series applications and science. *Can. J. Remote Sens.*
4689 40, 192–212. <https://doi.org/10.1080/07038992.2014.945827>
4690 Yu, X., Wu, X., Luo, C., Ren, P., 2017. Deep learning in remote
4691 sensing scene classification: a data augmentation enhanced
4692 convolutional neural network framework. *GIScience Remote*
4693 *Sens.* 54, 741–758.
4694 <https://doi.org/10.1080/15481603.2017.1323377>
4695 Zhu, X.X., Tuia, D., Mou, L., Xia, G.-S., Zhang, L., Xu, F.,
4696 Fraundorfer, F., 2017. Deep learning in remote sensing: a review.
4697 <https://doi.org/10.1109/MGRS.2017.2762307>
4698

4699

4700 **4. Conclusion**

4701 Forest monitoring and assessment are rapidly evolving as new
4702 information needs arise and new techniques and tools become
4703 available. The continuous stream of remotely sensed data, acquired by
4704 any type of sensor: satellite, airborne, or drone, allowing the
4705 acquisition of new information even in areas historically lacking in
4706 forest maps. This scenario of big data availability was the basis of my
4707 Ph.D., in which, the main objectives of my research were addressed in
4708 four scientific papers. In each paper, I focused on specific preliminary
4709 questions, attempting to answer and contribute to the increase of
4710 scientific community knowledge. Specifically, the aims of my Ph.D.
4711 involved the improvement of the Italian forest resources
4712 understanding, through the availability of remote sensing data and
4713 techniques. Indeed, spatialized data, homogeneously available at
4714 large scales, are increasingly critical to support sustainable forest
4715 management. Furthermore, no less important is the simple sharing of
4716 homogenized information layers, even at a large scale, through
4717 modern web GIS, as done for the national FIS.

4718 The first high-resolution forest mask of Italy (NFM) produced by
4719 combining local forest and land use maps, resulted more congruent
4720 with NFI statistics than forest masks based on radar (JAXA) and
4721 optical (HRL) imagery, underestimating for less than 2% of the
4722 official NFI estimation of the total forest area. At national and regional
4723 levels, the masked GSV map constructed using the NFM produced

4724 GSV estimates that were most in line with the official NFI estimates.
4725 A major disagreement with the official NFI estimates was found in the
4726 southern regions and islands, most probably because of the presence
4727 of the Mediterranean macchia, which is more difficult to accurately
4728 map. The negative relationship between forest mask accuracy and the
4729 standard error of the GSV estimate demonstrated that the accuracy of
4730 the forest mask must be considered in the GSV estimation through the
4731 model-assisted estimator. Indeed, a more accurate forest mask can
4732 compensate for systematic model prediction errors, leading to greater
4733 agreement with official NFI GSV estimates at both the national and
4734 regional levels. Despite these results, due to the non-homogeneous
4735 origin, the NFM developed cannot be currently adopted as an official
4736 layer for reporting purposes. Therefore, an operational review of the
4737 mask using remote sensing data and manual photointerpretation is
4738 necessary.

4739 The harmonized CHM produced by combining all the ALS data sets
4740 currently available in Italy covers 59% of Italian forests. These kinds
4741 of data are essential for forest monitoring and should be routinely
4742 acquired together with aerial images. In the future, wall-to-wall ALS
4743 coverage in Italy would improve the prediction of forest variables. To
4744 date, the most effective way to employ ALS national coverage for
4745 forest GSV estimation resulted from integration with Landsat spectral
4746 data, in conjunction with NFI 2005 field measurements. Among the
4747 different approaches of estimates, we tested a stratified model-assisted

4748 within strata, represented respectively by Landsat and ALS coverage,
4749 and a stratified model-assisted approach which involve LiDAR-based
4750 pseudo-plots to create a more accurate GSV-Landsat model for the
4751 Landsat stratum. The study confirmed that LiDAR and Landsat data
4752 are a reliable and efficient source of information to enhance GSV
4753 estimates, even in large and complex Mediterranean forest areas.
4754 LiDAR data, although fragmentary and acquired in different years,
4755 allowed to improve GSV estimates. However, to improve forest
4756 variable predictions it is strongly recommended that in the future the
4757 Italian NFI evolves into a permanent monitoring system, where a
4758 sample of the total number of plots is visited in the field every year to
4759 complete the revisit of all plots in 5-10 years. In addition, achieve the
4760 wall-to-wall lidar coverage with surveys planned simultaneously with
4761 NFI surveys would facilitate the prediction of forest variable estimates
4762 with even greater precision.
4763 Based on S2 multitemporal imagery, an efficient automatic approach
4764 to map and update forest tree plantations on farmland was set up in the
4765 Padan Plain, the most suitable area for poplar production in Italy. The
4766 results highlighted the great potential of S2 data in agricultural and
4767 forest species identification, and how the use of large data sets with a
4768 DL approach leads to more accurate mapping results than traditional
4769 methods, reducing errors of omission by approximately two-thirds.
4770

4771 A common thread throughout the studies included in this thesis was
4772 the use of remote sensing big data: i. for their identification and
4773 homogenization of information layers at a national scale (Paper I); ii.
4774 for large-scale evaluation of the effect of different forest masks in
4775 volume estimation (Paper II); iii. in the GSV estimation with different
4776 sources of information such as CHM and Landsat metrics at a national
4777 scale (Paper III), or iv. through a DL approach for the classification of
4778 poplar plantations in the Padan Plain (Paper IV).

4779 In this thesis, the main aim was to create and to increase knowledge
4780 about new information layers, augmenting the Italian forestry
4781 availability of consistent and reliable forest spatial data, potentially
4782 useful to support sustainable forest management. Crucial to clarify
4783 some of the aims of the thesis was the period spent at the Swedish
4784 University of Agricultural Sciences (SLU) in Umeå. The economic
4785 and social importance of Sweden's forests appeared from the
4786 numerous forest monitoring programs based on remote sensing data.
4787 Moreover, information on the distribution and status of forests are
4788 periodically updated with freely available data in the framework of
4789 NFI. In the context of research and knowledge development, it is
4790 critical to have consistent up-to-date data and a well-structured NFI,
4791 with raw data shared with researchers, technicians, and stakeholders.
4792 In the future, more consistent integration of remote sensing
4793 applications for forest mapping of different forest variables in the
4794 framework of the NFI should be promoted in Italy.

- 4796 Alberdi I., Canellas I., Vallejo Bombin R., 2017. The Spanish national
4797 forest inventory: history, development, challenges and
4798 perspectives. *Pesquisa Florestal Brasileira* 37: 361. doi:
4799 10.4336/2017.pfb.37.91.1337.
- 4800 Babcock C., Finley A.O., Bradford J.B., Kolka R., Birdsey R., Ryan
4801 M.G., 2015. LiDAR based prediction of forest biomass using
4802 hierarchical models with spatially varying coefficients. *Remote
4803 Sensing of Environment* 169, 113-127.
4804 doi:10.1016/j.rse.2015.07.028.
- 4805 Bottalico F., Chirici G., Giannini R., Mele S., Mura M., Puxeddu M.,
4806 McRoberts R.E., Valbuena R., Travaglini D., 2017. Modeling
4807 Mediterranean forest structure using airborne laser scanning data.
4808 *International Journal of Applied Earth Observation and
4809 Geoinformation* 57, 145–153. doi:10.1016/j.jag.2016.12.013.
- 4810 Boudreau J., Nelson R.F., Margolis H.A., Beaudoin A., Guindon L.,
4811 Kimes D.S., 2008. Regional aboveground forest biomass using
4812 airborne and spaceborne LiDAR in Québec. *Remote Sensing of
4813 Environment* 112, 3876–3890. doi: 10.1016/j.rse. 2008.06.003.
- 4814 Brosofske K.D., Froese R.E., Falkowski M.J., Banskota A., 2014. A
4815 review of methods for mapping and prediction of inventory
4816 attributes for operational forest management. *Forest Science* 60,
4817 733–756. doi: 10.5849/forsci.12-134.
- 4818 Büttner, G.; Feranec, J.; Jaffrain, G.; Mari, L.; Maucha, G.; Soukup,
4819 T. The CORINE Land Cover project 2000.
4820 *EARSeLeProceedings* 3, 3/2004 331. 2004. Available online:
4821 [https://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.618.
4822 9940&rep=rep1&type=pdf](https://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/download?doi=10.1.1.618.9940&rep=rep1&type=pdf) (accessed on September 2021).
- 4823 Chirici G., Giannetti F., McRoberts R.E., Travaglini D., Pecchi M.,
4824 Maselli F., Chiesi M., Corona P., 2020. Wall-to-wall spatial
4825 prediction of growing stock volume based on Italian National
4826 Forest Inventory plots and remotely sensed data. *International
4827 Journal of Applied Earth Observation and Geoinformatics* 84,
4828 101959. doi: 10.1016/j.jag.2019.101959.
- 4829 Chirici G., McRoberts R.E., Winter S., Bertini R., Bröändli U.-B.,
4830 Asensio I.A., Bastrup-Birk A., Rondeux J., Barsoum N.,
4831 Marchetti M., 2012. National forest inventory contributions to

- 4832 forest biodiversity monitoring. *Forest Science* 58, 257–268.
4833 doi:10.5849/forsci.12-003.
- 4834 Corona P., Chianucci F., Quatrini V., Civitarese V., Clementel F.,
4835 Costa C., Floris A., Menesatti P., Puletti N., Sperandio G., Verani
4836 S., Turco R., Bernardini V., Plutino M., Scrinzi G., 2017.
4837 Precision forestry: concepts, tools and perspectives in Italy.
4838 *Forest@* 14: 1-12. [In Italian with English summary] - doi:
4839 10.3832/efor2285-014.
- 4840 Corona P., Bergante S., Castro G., Chiarabaglio P.M., Coaloa D.,
4841 Facciotto G., Gennaro M., Giorcelli A., Rosso L., Vietto L.,
4842 Nervo G., 2018. Linee di indirizzo per una pioppicoltura
4843 sostenibile. Rete Rurale Nazionale, Consiglio per la ricerca in
4844 agricoltura e l'analisi dell'economia agraria, Roma. ISBN: 978-
4845 88-99595-96-8. In Italian.
- 4846 Corona P., Chirici G., McRoberts R.E., Winter S., Barbati A., 2011.
4847 Contribution of large-scale forest inventories to biodiversity
4848 assessment and monitoring. *Forest Ecology and Management*
4849 262, 2061–2069. doi:10.1016/j.foreco.2011.08.044.
- 4850 Di Biase R.M., Fattorini L., Marchi M., 2018. Statistical inferential
4851 techniques for approaching forest mapping. A review of methods.
4852 *Annals of Silvicultural Research* 42: 46-58. - doi: 10.12899/asr-
4853 1738.
- 4854 Dinerstein E., Olson D.M., Graham D.J., Webster A.L., Primm S.A.,
4855 Bookbinder M.P., Ledec G., 1995. Conservation Assessment of
4856 the Terrestrial Ecoregions of Latin America and the Caribbean.
4857 The World Bank Washington (DC).
- 4858 Dubayah R.O., Drake J.B., 2000. Lidar remote sensing for forestry.
4859 *Journal of forestry* 98.6: 44-46. doi: 10.1093/jof/98.6.44.
- 4860 European Environmental Agency, EEA, 2007. Environmental
4861 Statement; Office for Official Publications of the European
4862 Communities: Luxembourg; ISBN 978-92-9167-936-2.
- 4863 FAO, UNCCD. Sustainable Financing for Forest and Landscape
4864 Restoration: The Role of Public Policy Makers; FAO: Rome,
4865 Italy, 2015.
- 4866 FAO, 2020. Global Forest Resources Assessment 2020: Main report.
4867 Rome. <https://doi.org/10.4060/ca9825en>.

- 4868 FOREST EUROPE, 2020. State of Europe's Forests 2020.,
4869 Ministerial Conference on the Protection of Forests in Europe,
4870 FOREST EUROPE Liaison Unit Bratislava.
- 4871 Francini S., McRoberts R.E., Giannetti F., Mencucci M., Marchetti
4872 M., Scarascia Mugnozza G., Chirici G., 2020. Near-real time
4873 forest change detection using PlanetScope imagery. *European*
4874 *Journal of Remote Sens.* 53, 233-244. doi:
4875 10.1080/22797254.2020.1806734.
- 4876 Garnier M., Bastick C., Colin A., Commagnac L., Lallemand T.,
4877 Maisonneuve B., Mazepa F., Simon M., Vega C., 2019. La BD
4878 ForetR version 2. L'IF - Synthèse périodique de l'inventaire
4879 forestier no. 46, Institut National de L'information Géographique
4880 et Forestière – IGN, Saint-Mande, France. [in French] [online]
4881 URL: [http://inventaire-](http://inventaire-forestier.ign.fr/IMG/pdf/lif_46_poster.pdf)
4882 [forestier.ign.fr/IMG/pdf/lif_46_poster.pdf](http://inventaire-forestier.ign.fr/IMG/pdf/lif_46_poster.pdf).
- 4883 Giannetti F., Pecchi M., Travaglini D., Francini S., D'Amico G.,
4884 Vangi E., Coccozza C., Chirici G., 2021. Estimating VAIA
4885 Windstorm Damaged Forest Area in Italy Using Time Series
4886 Sentinel-2 Imagery and Continuous Change Detection
4887 Algorithms. *Forests*, 12, 680. doi: 10.3390/f12060680
- 4888 Giannetti F., Puletti N., Puliti S., Travaglini D., Chirici G., 2020.
4889 Modelling Forest structural indices in mixed temperate forests:
4890 comparison of UAV photogrammetric DTM-independent
4891 variables and ALS variables. *Ecological Indicators*. 2020, 117,
4892 106513. doi: 10.1016/j.ecolind.2020.106513.
- 4893 Gorelick N., Hancher M., Dixon M., Ilyushchenko S., Thau D., Moore
4894 R., 2017. Google Earth Engine: Planetary-scale geospatial
4895 analysis for everyone. *Remote sensing of Environment* 202, 18-
4896 27. doi: 10.1016/j.rse.2017.06.031.
- 4897 Hansen M.C., Potapov P.V., Moore R., Hancher M., Turubanova S.A.,
4898 Tyukavina A., 2013. High-resolution global maps of 21st-century
4899 forest cover change. *Science* 342 (6160): 850-853. - doi:
4900 10.1126/science.1244693.
- 4901 Hollaus M., Dorigo W., Wagner W., Schadauer K., Höfle B., Maier
4902 B., 2009. Operational wide-area stem volume estimation based
4903 on airborne laser scanning and national forest inventory data.
4904 *International Journal Remote Sens.* 30, 5159–5175. doi:
4905 10.1080/01431160903022894.

- 4906 Holopainen M., Vastaranta M., Hyyppa J., 2014. Outlook for the next
4907 generation's precision forestry in Finland. *Forests* 5: 1682-1694.
4908 - doi: 10.3390/f5071682.
- 4909 Hyyppa J., Hyyppa H., Leckie D., Gougeon F., Yu X., Maltamo M.,
4910 2008. Review of methods of small-footprint airborne laser
4911 scanning for extracting forest inventory data in boreal forests.
4912 *International Journal of Remote Sensing* 29 (5): 1339-1366. - doi:
4913 10.1080/01431160701736489.
- 4914 ITTO/FAO, 1995. Report on Harmonization of Criteria and Indicators
4915 for Sustainable Forest Management, FAO/ITTO Expert
4916 Consultation, 13 - 16 February 1995. Rome, Italy.
- 4917 JAXA. Global 25m Resolution PALSAR-2/PALSAR Mosaic and
4918 Forest/Non-Forest Map (FNF) Dataset Description; Japan
4919 Aerospace Exploration Agency (JAXA), Earth Observation
4920 Research Center (EORC), 2016. Available online:
4921 [https://www.eorc.jaxa.jp/ALOS/en/palsar_fnf/DatasetDescriptio](https://www.eorc.jaxa.jp/ALOS/en/palsar_fnf/DatasetDescription_PALSAR2_Mosaic_FNF_revE.pdf)
4922 [n_PALSAR2_Mosaic_FNF_revE.pdf](https://www.eorc.jaxa.jp/ALOS/en/palsar_fnf/DatasetDescription_PALSAR2_Mosaic_FNF_revE.pdf) (accessed on September
4923 2021).
- 4924 Kangas A., Astrup R., Breidenbach J., Fridman J., Gobakken T.,
4925 Korhonen K.T., Maltamo M., Nilsson M., Nord-Larsen T.,
4926 Olsson H., 2018. Remote sensing and forest inventories in Nordic
4927 countries - Roadmap for the future. *Scandinavian Journal of*
4928 *Forest Research* 33: 397-412. - doi:
4929 10.1080/02827581.2017.1416666.
- 4930 Kováčsová P., Antalová M., 2010. Precision Forestry – Definition and
4931 Technologies. *Šumarski List* 143, 603–611.
- 4932 Kussul N., Lavreniuk M., Skakun S., Shelestov A., 2017. Deep
4933 Learning Classification of Land Cover and Crop Types Using
4934 Remote Sensing Data. *IEEE Geoscience and Remote Sensing*
4935 *Letters*, 14(5), 778–782.
4936 <https://doi.org/10.1109/LGRS.2017.2681128>.
- 4937 Langanke T 2017. Copernicus Land Monitoring Service–High
4938 Resolution Layer Forest: Product Specifications Document 38;
4939 Copernicus team at EEA, 2017. Available online:
4940 [https://www.eea.europa.eu/data-and-maps/data/copernicus-land-](https://www.eea.europa.eu/data-and-maps/data/copernicus-land-monitoring-servicehigh)
4941 [monitoring-servicehigh](https://www.eea.europa.eu/data-and-maps/data/copernicus-land-monitoring-servicehigh) (accessed on September 2021).
- 4942 LeCun Y., Bengio Y., Hinton G., 2015. Deep Learning. *Nature* 521,
4943 436-444. doi:10.1038/nature14539.

- 4944 Lefsky M., Cohen W.B., Parker G.G., Harding D.J., 2002. Lidar
4945 Remote Sensing for Ecosystem Studies. *Bioscience* 52, 19–30.
4946 doi:10.1641/0006-3568(2002)052[0019:LRSFES]2.0.CO;2.
- 4947 Lim K.P., Treitz P., Wulder M.A., St-Onge B.A., Flood M., 2003.
4948 LiDAR remote sensing of forest structure. *Progress in Physical*
4949 *Geography* 27, 88–106. doi: 10.1191/0309133303pp360ra.
- 4950 Ma L., Liu Y., Zhang X., Ye Y., Yin G., Johnson B.A., 2019. Deep
4951 learning in remote sensing applications: A meta-analysis and
4952 review. *ISPRS Journal of Photogrammetry and Remote Sensing*.
4953 152, 166–177. doi: 10.1016/j.isprsjprs.2019.04.015.
- 4954 Ma Y., Wu H., Wang L., Huang B., Ranjan R., Zomaya A., Jie W.,
4955 2015. Remote sensing big data computing: Challenges and
4956 opportunities. *Future Generation Computer Systems*, 51, 47-60.
4957 doi: 10.1016/j.future.2014.10.029.
- 4958 Maltamo M., Naesset E., Vauhkonen J., 2014. Forestry applications of
4959 airborne laser scanning: concepts and case studies. Springer,
4960 Dordrecht, Netherlands, pp. 464. doi: 10.1007/978-94-017-8663-
4961 8.
- 4962 Manyika J., Chui M., Brown B., Bughin J., Dobbs R., Roxburgh C.,
4963 Byers A.H., 2011. Big data: The next frontier for innovation,
4964 competition, and productivity. McKinsey Global Institute.
- 4965 Matasci G., Hermosilla T., Wulder M.A., White J.C., Coops N.C.,
4966 Hobart G.W., Zald H.S.J., 2018. Large-area mapping of Canadian
4967 boreal forest cover, height, biomass and other structural attributes
4968 using Landsat composites and lidar plots. *Remote Sensing of*
4969 *Environment* 209, 90–106. doi: 10.1016/j.rse.2017.12.020.
- 4970 McRoberts R.E., Bechtold W.A., Patterson P.L., Scott C.T., Reams
4971 G.A., 2005. The enhanced Forest Inventory and Analysis
4972 program of the USDA Forest Service: historical perspective and
4973 announcement of statistical documentation. *Journal of Forestry*
4974 103: 304-308. - doi: 10.1093/jof/103.6.304.
- 4975 McRoberts R.E., Cohen W.B., Næsset E., Stehman S.V., Tomppo
4976 E.O., 2010b. Using remotely sensed data to construct and assess
4977 forest attribute maps and related spatial products. *Scandinavian*
4978 *Journal of Forest Research* 25, 340–367. doi:
4979 10.1080/02827581.2010.497496.
- 4980 McRoberts R.E., Næsset E., Gobakken T., 2013. Inference for lidar-
4981 assisted estimation of forest growing stock volume. *Remote*

4982 Sensing of Environment 128, 268–275.
 4983 doi:10.1016/j.rse.2012.10.007.

4984 McRoberts R.E., Tomppo E.O., 2007. Remote sensing support for
 4985 national forest inventories. *Remote Sensing of Environment* 110,
 4986 412–419. doi: 10.1016/j.rse.2006. 09.034.

4987 McRoberts R.E., Tomppo E.O., Næsset E., 2010a. Advances and
 4988 emerging issues in national forest inventories. *Scandinavian*
 4989 *Journal of Forest Research.* 25, 368–381. doi:
 4990 10.1080/02827581.2010.496739.

4991 Montreal Process. 1995. Criteria and Indicators for the Conservation
 4992 and Sustainable Management of Temperate and Boreal Forest.

4993 Mura M., McRoberts R.E., Chirici G., Marchetti M., 2015. Estimating
 4994 and mapping forest structural diversity using airborne laser
 4995 scanning data. *Remote Sensing of Environment* 170, 133–142.
 4996 doi: 10.1016/j.rse.2015.09.016.

4997 Næsset E., 2002. Predicting forest stand characteristics with airborne
 4998 scanning laser using a practical two-stage procedure and field
 4999 data. *Remote Sensing of Environment* 80: 88-99. - doi:
 5000 10.1016/S0034-4257(01)00290-5.

5001 Næsset E., 2007. Airborne laser scanning as a method in operational
 5002 forest inventory: Status of accuracy assessments accomplished in
 5003 Scandinavia. *Scandinavian Journal of Forest Research* 22, 433–
 5004 422.

5005 Næsset E., Bollandsås O.M., Gobakken T., Gregoire T.G., Ståhl G.,
 5006 2013. Model-assisted estimation of change in forest biomass over
 5007 an 11year period in a sample survey supported by airborne
 5008 LiDAR: a case study with post-stratification to provide “activity
 5009 data.”. *Remote Sensing of Environment* 128, 299–314. doi:
 5010 10.1016/j.rse. 2012.10.008.

5011 Næsset E., Gobakken T., Holmgren J., Hyypä H., Hyypä J.,
 5012 Maltamo M., Nilsson M., Olsson H., Persson Å., Söderman U.,
 5013 2004. Laser scanning of forest resources: the nordic experience.
 5014 *Scandinavian Journal of Forest Research* 19, 482–499.
 5015 doi:10.1080/02827580410019553

5016 Nelson R., 2013. How did we get here? An early history of forestry
 5017 lidar1. *Canadian Journal of Remote Sensing* 39, S6–S17. doi:
 5018 10.5589/m13-011.

5019 Nilsson M., Nordkvist K., Jonzén J., Lindgren N., Axensten P.,
5020 Wallerman J., Egberth M., Larsson S., Nilsson L., Eriksson J.,
5021 Olsson H., 2017. A nationwide forest attribute map of Sweden
5022 predicted using airborne laser scanning data and field data from
5023 the National Forest Inventory. *Remote Sensing of Environment*
5024 194, 447–454. doi: 10.1016/j.rse.2016.10.022.

5025 Nord-Larsen T., Schumacher J., 2012. Estimation of forest resources
5026 from a country wide laser scanning survey and national forest
5027 inventory data. *Remote Sensing of Environment* 119, 148–157.
5028 doi: 10.1016/j.rse.2011.12.022.

5029 O’Farrell P.J., Anderson P.M.L., 2010. Sustainable multifunctional
5030 landscapes: A review to implementation. *Current Opinion in*
5031 *Environmental Sustainability* 2, 59–65. doi:
5032 10.1016/j.cosust.2010.02.005.

5033 Ogaya R., Peñuelas J., 2021. Climate Change Effects in a
5034 Mediterranean Forest Following 21 Consecutive Years of
5035 Experimental Drought. *Forests*, 12, 306.
5036 <https://doi.org/10.3390/f12030306>

5037 Schepaschenko D., See L., Lesiv M., McCallum I., Fritz, S.; Salk, C.;
5038 Moltchanova, E.; Perger, C.; Shchepashchenko, M.; Shvidenko,
5039 A.; et al. Development of a global hybrid forest mask through the
5040 synergy of remote sensing, crowdsourcing and European
5041 Environmental Agency. *Environmental Statement; Office for*
5042 *Official Publications of the European Communities:*
5043 *Luxembourg, 2007; ISBN 978-92-9167-936-2.*

5044 Seebach L., McCallum I., Fritz S., Kindermann G., LeDuc S., Böttcher
5045 H., Fuss S., 2012. Choice of forest map has implications for
5046 policy analysis: A case study on the EU biofuel target.
5047 *Environmental Science & Policy* 2012, 22, 13–24,
5048 doi:10.1016/j.envsci.2012.04.010.

5049 Smith S., Gilbert J., Bull G., Gillam S., Whitton E., 2010. National
5050 inventory of woodland and trees (1995-99): methodology.
5051 Forestry Commission Research Report, Forestry Commission
5052 Scotland, Edinburgh, UK, vol. i-iv, pp. 1-60.

5053 Tomppo E., Olsson H., Ståhl G., Nilsson M., Hagner O., Katila M.,
5054 2008. Combining national forest inventory field plots and remote
5055 sensing data for forest databases. *Remote Sensing of*
5056 *Environment* 112, 1982–1999. doi: 10.1016/j.rse.2007.03.032.

- 5057 Tsagkatakis G., Aidini A., Fotiadou K., Giannopoulos M., Pentari A.,
5058 Tsakalides P., 2019. Survey of deep-learning approaches for
5059 remote sensing observation enhancement. *Sensors*, 19 (18), 3929.
5060 doi: 10.3390/s19183929.
- 5061 Vaglio L., G., Francini, S., Luti, T., Chirici, G., Pirotti, F., Papale, D.,
5062 2021. Satellite open data to monitor forest damage caused by
5063 extreme climate-induced events: a case study of the Vaia storm
5064 in Northern Italy, *Forestry: An International Journal of Forest
5065 Research*, 94, 3, Pages 407–416. doi: 10.1093/forestry/cpaa043.
- 5066 Valbuena R., Eerikäinen K., Packalen P., Maltamo M., 2016. Gini
5067 coefficient predictions from airborne lidar remote sensing display
5068 the effect of management intensity on forest structure. *Ecological
5069 Indicators* 60, 574–585. doi: 10.1016/j.ecolind.2015.08.001.
- 5070 Valbuena R., Packalen P., Mehtätalo L., García-Abril A., Maltamo
5071 M., 2013. Characterizing forest structural types and shelterwood
5072 dynamics from Lorenz-based indicators predicted by airborne
5073 laser scanning. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 43(11):
5074 1063-1074. doi: 10.1139/cjfr-2013-0147.
- 5075 Vizzarri M., Sallustio L., Travaglini D., Bottalico F., Chirici G., Garfi
5076 V., Laforteza R., Veca D.S.L.M., Lombardi F., Maetzke F.,
5077 Marchetti M., 2017. The MIMOSE approach to support
5078 sustainable forest management planning at regional scale in
5079 Mediterranean contexts. *Sustainability* 9 (2): 316. doi:
5080 10.3390/su9020316.
- 5081 Waser L.T., Ginzler C., Rehush N., 2017. Wall-to-wall tree type
5082 mapping from countrywide airborne remote sensing surveys.
5083 *Remote Sensing* 9 (8): 766. doi: 10.3390/rs9080766
- 5084 Waser L.T., Fischer C., Wang Z., Ginzler C., 2015. Wall-to-wall forest
5085 mapping based on digital surface models from image-based point
5086 clouds and a NFI forest definition. *Forests* 6, 4510–4528. doi:
5087 10.3390/f6124386.
- 5088 White J.C., Coops N.C., Wulder M.A., Vastaranta M., Hilker T.,
5089 Tompalski P., 2016. Remote sensing technologies for enhancing
5090 forest inventories: a review. *Canadian Journal of Remote Sensing*
5091 42: 619-641. doi: 10.1080/07038992.2016.12074 84.
- 5092 Woodcock C.E., Allen R., Anderson M., Belward A., Bindschadler R.,
5093 Cohen W., Gao F., Goward S.N., Helder D., Helmer E., Namani
5094 R., Oreopoulos L., Schott J., Thenkabail P.S., Vermote E.F.,

5095 Vogelman J., Wulder M.A., Wynne R., 2008. Free access to
5096 Landsat imagery. *Science* 320: 1011. doi:
5097 10.1126/science.320.5879.1011a.
5098 Wulder M.A., Bater C.W., Coops N.C., Hilker T., White J., 2008. The
5099 role of LiDAR in sustainable forest management. *The Forestry*
5100 *Chronicle* 84, 807–826. doi: 10.5558/tfc84807-
5101 Zhu X.X., Tuia D., Mou L., Xia G.S., Zhang L., Xu F., Fraundorfer
5102 F., 2017. Deep learning in remote sensing: a review. *IEEE*
5103 *Geoscience and Remote Sensing Magazine* 5, 4. doi:
5104 10.1109/MGRS.2017.2762307.
5105 Zolkos S., Goetz S., Dubayah R., 2013. A meta-analysis of terrestrial
5106 aboveground biomass estimation using lidar remote sensing.
5107 *Remote Sensing of Environment* 128, 289–298. doi:
5108 10.1016/j.rse.2012.10.017.
5109
5110

5111

5112 **Other publications and contributions**

5113 **1. Paper**

- 5114 1. Chirici G, Giannetti F, Travaglini D, Nocentini S, Francini S,
5115 D'Amico G, Calvo E, Fasolini D, Broll M, Maistrelli F, Tonner J,
5116 Pietrogiovanna M, Oberlechner K, Andriolo A, Comino R,
5117 Faidiga A, Pasutto I, Carraro G, Zen S, Contarin F, Alfonsi L,
5118 Wolynski A, Zanin M, Gagliano C, Tonolli S, Zoanetti R, Tonetti
5119 R, Cavalli R, Lingua E, Pirotti F, Grigolato S, Bellingeri D, Zini
5120 E, Gianelle D, Dalponte M, Pompei E, Stefani A, Motta R,
5121 Morresi D, Garbarino M, Alberti G, Valdevit F, Tomelleri E,
5122 Torresani M, Tonon G, Marchi M, Corona P, Marchetti M (2019).
5123 Stima dei danni della tempesta “Vaia” alle foreste in Italia.
5124 *Forest@16*: 3-9. (In Italian) <https://doi.org/10.3832/efor3070-016>
- 5125 2. Marcelli A., Mattioli W., Puletti N., Chianucci F., Gianelle D.,
5126 Grotti M., Chirici G., D'Amico G., Francini S., Travaglini D.,
5127 Fattorini L., Corona P. (2020). Large-scale two-phase estimation
5128 of wood production by poplar plantations exploiting Sentinel-2
5129 data as auxiliary information. *Silva Fennica*. 54-2, 10247.
5130 <https://doi.org/10.14214/sf.10247>
- 5131 3. Vangi E., D'Amico G., Francini S., Giannetti F., Lasserre B.,
5132 Marchetti M., Chirici G. (2021). The New Hyperspectral Satellite
5133 PRISMA: Imagery for Forest Types Discrimination. *Sensors*, 21,
5134 1182. <https://doi.org/10.3390/s21041182>

- 5135 4. Francini S, D'Amico G, Mencucci M, Seri G, Gravano E, Chirici
5136 G (2021). Telerilevamento e procedure automatiche: validi
5137 strumenti di supporto al monitoraggio delle utilizzazioni forestali.
5138 *Forest@* 18: 27-34. (In Italian) [https://doi.org/10.3832/efor3835-](https://doi.org/10.3832/efor3835-018)
5139 018
- 5140 5. Giannetti, F.; Pecchi, M.; Travaglini, D.; Francini, S.; D'Amico,
5141 G.; Vangi, E.; Cocozza, C.; Chirici, G. (2021). Estimating VAIA
5142 Windstorm Damaged Forest Area in Italy Using Time Series
5143 Sentinel-2 Imagery and Continuous Change Detection
5144 Algorithms. *Forests*, 12, 680. <https://doi.org/10.3390/f12060680>
- 5145 6. Francini S., McRoberts R.E., D'Amico G., Coops N.C.,
5146 Hermosilla T., White J.C., Wulder M.A., Marchetti M., Scarascia
5147 MugnozzaG., Chirici G., (Submitted). An open science-open data
5148 approach for statistically robust estimation of forest disturbance
5149 area. *International Journal of Applied Earth Observation*

5150 **2. Conference talks and seminars**

- 5151 1. D'Amico G., Del Perugia B., Chirici G., Giannetti F., Nocentini
5152 S., Travaglini D. - "Stima della provvigione delle pinete litoranee
5153 di pino domestico della Toscana con dati telerilevati laser
5154 scanning - *Spatial estimation of standing volume in Italian stone*
5155 *pine forests along the Tuscan coast with airborne laser scanning*
5156 *data*" session n° 9 - Forest monitoring and planning. 4th Italian

- 5157 National Congress of Silviculture, November 5 - 9, 2018, Turin -
5158 Italy.
- 5159 2. D'Amico G., Francini S., Giannetti F., Vangi E., Travaglini D.,
5160 Mattioli W., Chianucci F., Grotti M., Puletti N., Corona P., Azzi
5161 N., Chirici G., Use of multitemporal Sentinel-2 imagery for
5162 semiautomatic classification of poplar plantations: a deep learning
5163 approach. Sessione Parallela 11: Innovazione nel monitoraggio
5164 forestale. XII Congresso Nazionale SISEF. Palermo, 12-15
5165 November 2019
- 5166 3. Borghi C., Francini S., Pollastrini M., Bussotti F., Travaglini D.,
5167 Marchetti M., Munafò M., Scarascia-Mugnozza G., Tonti G.,
5168 Ottaviano M., Giuliani C., Cavalli A., Vangi E., D'Amico G.,
5169 Giannetti F., Chirici G., Monitoring thirty-five years of Italian
5170 forest disturbance using Landsat time series. X International
5171 Conference AIT. Virtual Cagliari, 13-15 September 2021.
- 5172 4. Giannetti F., Tattoni C., D'Amico G., Francini S., Chirici G.,
5173 Romano E., Brambilla M., Travaglini D., Vangi E., Chianucci F.,
5174 Multiscale monitoring of poplar plantations using proximal and
5175 remotely-sensed imagery. X International Conference AIT.
5176 Virtual Cagliari, 13-15 September 2021.
- 5177 5. D'Amico G., Giannetti F., Vangi E., Borghi C., Francini S.,
5178 Travaglini D., Chirici G., Multitemporal LiDAR data for forest
5179 carbon monitoring in Mediterranean Forest. X International
5180 Conference AIT. Virtual Cagliari, 13-15 September 2021.

- 5181 6. Fanara V., Chirici G., Coccozza C., D'Amico G., Giannetti F.,
5182 Francini S., Salbitano F., Speak A., Vangi E., Travaglini D.,
5183 Estimation of Multitemporal Dry Deposition of Air Pollution by
5184 Urban Forests at City Scale. X International Conference AIT.
5185 Virtual Cagliari, 13-15 September 2021.
- 5186 7. Giannetti F., Giambastiani Y., Fiorentini S., Travaglini D.,
5187 Francini S., Vangi E., D'Amico G., Chiesi M., Maselli F., Chirici
5188 G., The Key Role of Multiscale Remote Sensing Data to Develop
5189 Forest Decision Support Systems. X International Conference
5190 AIT. Virtual Cagliari, 13-15 September 2021.
- 5191 8. Vangi E., D'Amico G., Francini S., Giannetti F., Chirici G.,
5192 Lasserre B., Marchetti M., The New Hyperspectral Satellite
5193 PRISMA: Imagery for Forest Types Discrimination. X
5194 International Conference AIT. Virtual Cagliari, 13-15 September
5195 2021.
- 5196 9. Vangi E., D'Amico G., Francini S., Borghi C., Giannetti F.,
5197 Travaglini D., Chirici G., A Spatial approach for multi-temporal
5198 spatial estimation of forest GSV and aboveground carbon pool. A
5199 case of study in Tuscany (Italy). X International Conference AIT.
5200 Virtual Cagliari, 13-15 September 2021.
5201

5202 **Acknowledgements**

5203 After many years of education, it is now time to take the next step and
5204 finish my doctorate degree. Many people have supported me on this
5205 journey. Gherardo Chirici, my supervisor and co-author on all the
5206 papers, giving me the freedom to find my own research interests, and
5207 who guided and supported me. The GeoLAB professors Davide
5208 Travaglini, Susanna Nocentini and Claudia Coccozza for teaching me
5209 the meaning of scientific research. I am very grateful for being given
5210 complete intellectual freedom in finding my research interests. The
5211 past three years have been an invaluable learning and work
5212 experience.

5213 My everyday support is Francesca Giannetti. She is unparalleled for
5214 the countless activities she does and in which she has involved me
5215 over the years. Special thanks go to my colleagues, co-authors and
5216 good friends Dr. Saverio Francini and Dr. Elia Vangi who helped me
5217 to grow and understand the research world, but also what's outside.

5218 Thank you to all my co-authors: Prof. Piermaria Corona, Dr.
5219 Francesco Chianucci, Dr. Nicola Puletti, Dr. Walter Mattioli, Dr.
5220 Mirko Grotti colleague and friend in many experiences, and also to
5221 Prof. Antonino Nicolaci, Dr. Lorenzo Massai, Dr. Yamuna
5222 Giambastiani, Dr. Carlo Terranova and the invaluable contribution of
5223 Prof. Ronald McRoberts, for their help in guiding me in the complex
5224 work of writing papers. This thesis is the result of their support.

5225 I am also grateful to Prof. Mats Nilsson and the whole SLU forest
5226 remote sensing group for their kind help during my Swedish PhD
5227 period. Pandemic postponed the departure, but the foreign period was
5228 a key formative moment. It has been very precious to work with you
5229 and to learn many new things. In Umeå I found an outstanding
5230 environment and definitely multicultural, as a matter of fact I would
5231 like to thank Alex, Benoît, Chris, Ingrid, Langning, Raul and Ritwika,
5232 for the great moments even outdoors.

5233 Thank you also to the reviewers of this thesis, Prof. Anna Barbati,
5234 Prof. Flor Álvarez and Prof. Piotr Wężyk for their valuable comments.

5235 I would like to thank the other GeoLAB colleagues, with whom I
5236 shared lunches and coffee and enjoyed moments in the forest. Special
5237 thanks to Patrizia Rossi, always present, helpful, and kind.

5238 Thanks to Pier Carlo, Arianna, Jacopo and Chiara, faithful and
5239 irreplaceable friends. Thanks to my basketball teammates, with whom
5240 we shared victories and defeats, spending every week few hours of
5241 fun.

5242 I want to thank my parents for always supporting me. You have taught
5243 me to follow my dreams but also to be fair and take care of others.
5244 Irene, with Andrea and my nephews Pietro and Alessandro, you filled
5245 these years with lots of smiles. Lorenzo e Carolina, you are an
5246 example, a fantastic and happy couple, although for your wedding was
5247 too hot.

5248 Finally, my deepest gratitude goes to Federica, a constant partner in
5249 my life. The last years we had many things to do, work, travel, new
5250 house until my thesis. So many hours of work when I should have
5251 spent more time together. You have supported me by helping me with
5252 all the other things in life, making me a better man.

5253

5254 Firenze, February 2022

5255

5256 *Giovanni D'Amico*